





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019 with funding from
Yorkshire Archaeological & Historical Society

<https://archive.org/details/YASRS116>

MISCELLANEA

VOL. V

THE YORKSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY

FOUNDED 1863

INCORPORATED 1893

RECORD SERIES

VOL. CXVI

BEING THE SECOND VOLUME
FOR THE YEAR 1949

MISCELLANEA

VOL. V

EDITED BY

F. W. BROOKS, M.A., F.S.A.

*(Reader in Mediaeval History in the
University College of Hull).*

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY

1951

Printed by
THE HERALD PRINTING WORKS,
YORK AND LONDON.

CONTENTS

	Page
INTRODUCTIONS	v and xxx
A CALENDAR OF THE EARLY JUDGMENTS OF THE HULL TRINITY HOUSE	1
A CALENDAR OF EARLY ORDERS FROM THE OATH AND BOND BOOK OF THE HULL TRINITY HOUSE	47
EAST RIDING MUSTER ROLL, 1584	69
APPENDIX I. List of Elder Brethren of the Hull Trinity House, 1582-1630	111
APPENDIX II. Summaries of Musters for the East Riding Wapentakes	113
INDEX	117

INTRODUCTION.

When the First Order Book of the Hull Trinity House was published by the Society in 1940, I was aware of the existence of two collections of earlier orders. As, however, both these collections together would not have filled a volume in the Record Series, but, with the First Order Book would have made a very long volume, it seemed wiser to print what has always been known as the "First Order Book", and leave the earlier collections to be printed separately at some future date.

A comparison of the text of this volume with that of the First Order Book will show how similar the subject matter of both is, and it is safe to say that the records printed in this volume carry the story of the orders of the House back from 1632 to 1581 in full detail and in a general way to the beginning of the sixteenth century.

The first of the manuscripts printed in this volume is an unbound paper book measuring 15 ins. by 5½ ins., containing folios and titled on the order page in a hand of the early seventeenth century, I think that of William Bower, who was appointed Registrar in 1590; "A true reportarie or record of all such matters as have passed before the gardianes elder bretheren and assistants in the Trinite house since the VII daie of November anno domini 1582". A later hand has added "to 1630, concerning the wages of mariners, dolphin—aliens' fines". A few folios have been taken out at *f.* 58; otherwise the book appears to be complete. In view of the nature of its contents, I have used the title "Early Judgments of the Trinity House" for this record.

The second document is taken from what is called, in the early nineteenth century inventory of the House's records, the "Oath and Bond Book". It is a small book, 12 ins. by 9 ins., bound in sixteenth or seventeenth century leather with blind tooling. I think it was bought ready bound, and is not a number of loose papers bound after they had been written up, and that successive secretaries used it for a variety of purposes, as the following analysis of its contents will show.

f. 1—*f.* 30 Oaths of Elder and Younger Brethren followed by orders from 1546 to 1630.

f. 30*v.* Oaths of abjuration and allegiance temp. George I.

f. 31—*f.* 33. Oaths of Brethren, Wardens and Officers, oaths of allegiance and supremacy temp. Charles II, obviously in accordance with the Test Act of 1673.

f. 34—*f.* 91. Plate and bond lists with summaries of Wardens' accounts, 1663-1677.

f.91v—f.93v. Notes of fines received for orders broken, 1566-1581.
f.94—f.95. Power of attorney to William Rose, of Grimsby, as collector of primage in Lincolnshire from Skitter Ness to Grimsby.
f.95v—f.96v. Notes of fines received, 1582-1586.
f.97. List of names for election as honorary Brethren, probably in 1682.

The foliation is comparatively modern, but some eleven or twelve folios have been cut out after *f.96v*. Only the oaths in their early forms and the orders and fines have been printed here, though the rest of the volume has much interest for the history of the Trinity House.

The reason for the compilation of these books is fairly obvious. The date, 1582, at which the "Early Judgments" begin, is significant. In 1581 the gild, finding that it was bound to superstitious usages by its former charters, for by the charter of Henry VIII, which had been confirmed by inspeximus of Edward VI, Mary and Elizabeth, it was bound to maintain a chaplain to celebrate for the good estate of the king, and the souls of deceased brothers and sisters; applied for a new charter, which was granted on 1st February 23 Eliz. (1581-2). This charter materially increased the powers of the gild. Amongst other matters it laid down that the Wardens, Elder Brethren and Assistants, or, at least one Warden, four Elder Brethren and two Assistants, were to settle all disputes relating to mariners' wages due to any mariner dwelling within the limits of the port of Kingston upon Hull, according to equity at their discretion, and to compel observance of their decisions by fine and imprisonment. They were similarly given power to imprison any person contravening the ordinances made by the gild, as well as unlicensed pilots and persons refusing to pay primage. It seems probable that these powers involved the keeping of a record. Technically it is doubtful if the court of Trinity House was a Court of Record; it certainly was not so regarded in the nineteenth century, but it was obviously desirable that a record of the decisions of the Court should be kept. This would account for the subtitle given to the book, "Concerning mariners' wages, dolphin, aliens' fines", for these were three matters of which the House had cognizance, inasmuch as it could punish by fine or imprisonment any shipmaster who damaged the dolphin, which was a sort of fixed capstan which stood in the Humber at the mouth of the Hull and was used to "veer ships in or hale them out" of the Old Harbour. As for aliens' fines, the fine imposed on a Hull merchant for shipping goods in an alien ship if he could find a Hull ship to serve his purpose, there is some reason to believe that the House had collected, and probably imposed it, since the middle of the fifteenth century, and it was certainly one of the rights conferred by the second charter of Elizabeth.

If, however, the record was begun for this reason it was soon realised that it might serve a useful purpose as a memorandum

book, for as early as October, 1583, we find a note that Mother Browne was to be granted 16d. weekly, and Thomas Wright 6s. 8d. yearly, and two entries lower, in April, 1584, the admission of Robert Brownlies as a brother. The confusion on *f.47v* indicates that the book was made up from rough notes taken during the sitting of the House, but it does not seem likely that any very long interval was allowed before the decisions were written up.

But, in spite of occasional entries of a non-judicial character, it remains true to say that the judgments of the House are the main subject matter of the book. This is well illustrated by comparing the contents of the two books for the same year. If we take 1615 as an example, the "Early Judgments" mentions eight sessions, at each of which a suit for wages, or a complaint of negligence was heard. The "Early Orders" only mentions two sessions, at one of which a new officer was appointed and at the other a complicated arrangement about the alleged forfeiture of a lease was made. It is worthy of note that the session on 1st March is mentioned in both books, but there is no mention of the appointment of the officer in the one, or of the complaint of the ship's company of the *Marigold* in the other.

It is obvious, therefore, that the two books are complementary and that one might be broadly classified as a Court Book, and the other as a Memoranda Book, but that neither is in any sense a minute book and, in fact, the two together may, and probably do, fail to give a complete record of the matters discussed at any sitting of the Board.¹

The Early Orders has all the marks of a memoranda book. It begins as a compilation of existing orders, some of them dating back a century or so, and some, under the form of "subscriptions" (as they are called in the list of the Trinity House records) still in the House's archives. The order of 1512, for instance, concerning the bringing "ships called hulks" up the Humber, exists as a finely illuminated manuscript, which is classified as one of the subscriptions. It appears on *f.5* of our present text. The inference is obvious. One of the registrars or secretaries towards the end of the Tudor period evidently decided that it would be an advantage to have the Orders in a more accessible form than on loose membranes, probably kept in the great chest which, we know, stood on the north side of the House, and accordingly either copied them himself or had them copied.

I suggest that the compilation was begun before William Bower was appointed registrar in 1590. The order dated 12 August, 1579, is signed by thirty-three brethren, which indicates that the book had by that time come to be regarded as an official record. It was probably revised by Bower, as we find a marginal note to the order concerning primage made in 1505, that the order is no longer

¹ The "Early Judgments" is called a Minute Book in one of the later inventories and I referred to it as such in the *First Order Book*.

valid because by the new charter the remedy lies against the parties owing primage and not against the master. This is a reference to the charter of Elizabeth in 1581. Also, from 1590, the date of Bower's appointment, the orders become slightly more frequent and change somewhat in character. It was probably Bower, too, who pinned into the book the loose sheet containing the terms of his appointment. It therefore looks as though the book was begun by Bower's predecessor and continued and revised by Bower. The book continued in occasional use until 1650 (apart, of course, from its later use for lists of plate, bonds and summaries of wardens' accounts), as in that year we have an entry relating to the terms of the annuity which the House had bought of Anne Bell in 1631. The interesting point about this entry is that it does not appear in the First Order Book, though that volume contains several references to the Bell annuity and, on 7 June, 1650, gives the story of the purchase of the Cottingham lands on which the annuity was secured¹ which purchase was the reason for the modification in the terms of the annuity recorded in the present book. It rather looks as if Foxley, Bower's successor as secretary, wanted to keep the references to this annuity together and returned to the old book for the purpose.

A sort of appendix to the orders is a list of fines exacted for breaches of orders given on folios 91v to 95v, which range in date from 1566 to 1586. These have obviously been extracted from some earlier sources, now lost.

Though it may seem to have been simpler to keep a single minute book which recorded all the business transacted at each session of the House, there is nothing surprising in the fact that the House preferred a court book and a memoranda book. In fact, it would have been surprising if the House had kept a minute book, for the evolution of the minute as we know it to-day was a slow and lengthy process. Beginning as a few notes on a charter, intended as an aide-memoire for the final draft of the original, the minute was transferred to a separate sheet of paper or parchment, and as early as the eleventh century, the notaries of Italy and southern France had begun to keep registers of their minutes. These become more elaborate, and by the twelfth century become known as protocols, and are regarded as legally binding, in fact, very often the parties to a contract are content to allow the notarial protocol to stand as the sole evidence without troubling to have a formal deed or *mundum* drawn up.

The Germanic peoples, less accustomed to written instruments than the Mediterraneans, took more slowly to the minute. If, as seems unlikely, in view of erasures and alterations, the final text of a charter or contract was preceded by any sort of preliminary minutes or notes, these, as having no value once the final text was established and handed to the parties, were destroyed. Delisle

¹ Order Book of Trinity House, Hull (*Yorks. Archaeological Society Record Series*, vol. CV), p. 100.

shows that, in France, some sort of minutes were kept by the Chancery of Philippe Auguste at the beginning of the thirteenth century. But these minutes had no legal validity once the text had passed the seal. Nor were they needed to establish the text if the original were lost or disputed, inasmuch as most western chanceries kept rolls or registers of instruments issued. In England there is, so far as I am aware, no proof of the existence, before the fourteenth century, of the minute, except in the Civil Service sense of the term, as a note or endorsement, e.g., "*Fiat breve de privato sigillo*", or an entry on the Patent or Charter Rolls will be marked "*Vacatur quia non habuit*".

There was, in fact, in English administration, little room for the minute. The king's word served to set in motion the machinery of signet, privy seal and great seal. When all three were needed, the signet letter served as the warrant for the issue of letters under privy seal, and the latter for the issue of the appropriate instrument under the great seal. The filed bills served as a record of the activities of the Privy Seal Office and the enrolments of those of Chancery. But with the development of the Council something in the nature of the modern minute book became increasingly necessary. The numbers of counsellors fluctuated, but there were always several present, and in such bodies there is always a danger that the recollection of members of what had been done might differ. In any case, after 1378, when it became the rule that counsellors were paid by attendance, it would seem that some sort of register of attendance was essential, and even before this date some of the members had been paid by attendance. But of any sort of minute book there is no trace. The Council minuted petitions, it produced memoranda, notes and letters in large quantities, but if it felt that a record of any act or ordinance was necessary, it had it enrolled on the Parliament Roll or some other roll of Chancery. The first approach to a minute book was the journal kept from 1392 to 1393 by John Prophet, the clerk. This approaches the modern minute book; it gives the names of those present and it summarises the decisions taken. But these notes are not signed by the President, and it is doubtful if it is a full account of the work done by the Council. At about the same time it becomes a common practice to give in every ordinance or memorandum the names of those present. Nicolas says that these were written in as signatures, but Baldwin says they were written, like the rest of the document, by the clerk. But in 1424 it was decreed that in passing their Bills the names of those assenting should be written by their own hand, and numerous originals of this sort, often petitions, exist. In 1430 this was extended to include opinions of dissent as well as of assent. This was unpopular and was soon abandoned. Obviously we are getting nearer to the modern minute and in 1421 we have a roll known as the "*Book of the Council*", consisting of transcripts of such of the acts and ordinances as were deemed of sufficient

importance. It is possibly in this that the names of dissenting members were entered and not on the originals. This book stands alone, however, and for a long time there are no regular records. When the regular sequence begins again under the Tudors, they were in the nature of act books rather than minute books, though the words of the instructions of 1540 "to enter in a book, to remain always as a Ledger as well for the discharge of the said Counsellors touching such things as they should pass from time to time, as also for a memorial unto them of their own proceedings", point to a minute book.¹

In France the minute had certainly been evolved by the Conseil du Roi as early as 1562, for the instructions in that year show that the clerk was to draw up a *procès-verbal* of the discussions. This was read to the conseil before the end of the session, then copied out fair and read over at the next session, and authenticated by either the signature of the President or the words "Veu et releu en Conseil", followed by the date. This was then read over to the king and chancellor and having been signed by the king and countersigned by the Secretary of State was finally recopied, read over once again to the conseil, and then copied into the register.² Thus though the minute is, strictly speaking, the individual document, the register will have all the marks of the minute book.

If royal councils and chanceries were as slow as this in evolving the minute book, it need cause no surprise that the average English Corporation, whether town or gild, took even longer to evolve it. Court Books and Rolls are frequent; the need for a record of the decisions of any court is obvious. Clerks, too, find it a convenience to keep a book of precedents and enter in it such letters, decrees and other documents as seem to be important or to which frequent reference is needed. A clerk may find that the easiest way is to keep a record of proceedings. This may be fuller and less selective than the earlier type of register, and it may give the names of those present and may be reasonably complete in that it records every meeting. It is, however, not authenticated by the signature of any official and we have no guarantee that it is a full and complete record of the transactions of the body whose acts it purports to record. The variety of titles accorded in medieval borough archives to registers of this sort is an indication of a realisation of their miscellaneous character. They may be called memoranda books; they may be called after their binding, e.g., the White Book (Lincoln), the Oak Book (Southampton) or by some such title as Bench Books (Hull) or House Books (York). Sometimes, as at Beverley, they are called Minute Books, but they are still usually merely registers, lacking any validation by the signature of the mayor or other officer. In fact there seems a long hiatus between

¹ J. F. Baldwin, *The King's Council* (Oxford, 1913), chap. XIV and Appendix II.

² A. de Bouard, *Manuel de Diplomatique* (Paris, 1929), vol. I, p. 96.

the evolution of the minute in the sense in which the word is used in fifteenth century chanceries, meaning the rescript of a decision, authenticated by the signatures of the members of the body making it, and the idea of entering these decisions in a book and authenticating them by the signature of the chairman of the body. It is interesting to see an example of this, as already pointed out, in the "Early Orders". An order made in 1579 is signed not only by the Elder Brethren but by Younger Brethren as well.

This seems in part to be a throw-back to an earlier type of record. The earliest records of the House are the so-called "subscriptions". At first these are really gild rules, and are sealed by those who took part in the foundation or refoundation. The subscription of 1398, for example, bears about 250 names, and 22 tags for seals, on each of which there have been two or three seals. In 1939 there were still 39 seals, in fairly good condition. It is obvious that this document, which comprises the rules of the gild was signed by new members. This is equally true of the fourth subscription of 1505, which was an agreement to pay lowage and stowage money to the gild,¹ and which bears about 600 signatures, ranging in date from 1505 to 1597.

After the granting of the charter by Henry VIII, the subscriptions tend to be replaced by orders, inasmuch as that charter gave the Wardens and Elder Brethren powers to draw up rules for the better government of the gild. Thus the subscription of 1546, laying down the wages for various voyages² and the subscriptions of 1556 and 1567³ are really orders and not subscriptions. The gild, however, seems at this period to have felt the desirability of the assent of all members to the rules, and the consent of all the brethren is occasionally specified, and the signatures to the order of 1579 are a tangible instance of the theory.

The importance attached by the gild to the orders is shown by the care with which the originals have been kept, but also by the copies that were made. Several of those in the Oath and Bond Book are also to be found at the end of the first and second account books (1456-1597).

The early history of the Trinity House has already been given in the introduction to the First Order Book. It will suffice to remind readers that the gild began in 1369 as a religious and charitable gild, open to members of any trade. In 1456 it extended its operations by deciding to build a chapel and almshouse, and at the same time the agreement that all shipmasters and mariners of the port would pay in their lowage and stowage money, a payment for loading and unloading cargo, and the royal mandate that no Hull merchant should freight any ship whose master had not sworn to

¹ See p. 48, *infra*. (Henceforward references to the text will be by page numbers only.)

² Printed in *English Historical Review*, vol. LX (1945), pp. 234-247.

³ See pp. 49-50 for the orders of 1567 and p. 51 for the confirmation of the orders of 1456.

pay his lowage and stowage to the gild, made the reformed gild into a seamen's gild and ultimately excluded all others from it.

The charters of 1541 and 1581 show the extension of the powers of the gild in outline, but for the details the documents in the Early Orders are of the first importance. They tell us, however, very little as to the qualifications for membership. It is obvious, however, that the brother must have been a skilled mariner and a competent pilot for the Humber, as he had the right to be nominated to bring a ship in or take her out. Further, there are indications that any Hull man who took charge of a sea-going ship had to be a brother, and we know, from other sources, that those seeking admission to the gild were subjected to an examination in navigation which was no mere formality. At the same time it is obvious that the mariner, as distinct from the master, was not a brother. The common seaman was under the jurisdiction of the House. It fined or imprisoned him for disobedience or negligence at sea, it settled his wages and, if need arose, compelled his master to pay them. It demanded that he should assist the House's officer on all occasions and punished him if he failed to do so, it compelled him to stay by his ship for twelve days after a voyage to unload and load cargo. Above all, it claimed all his lowage and stowage money. In return for this it tried to ensure his regular employment, and supported him if he was out of a berth, or became too old or feeble to work. But he was not a brother, and had no say in the ordering of the gild. It is true that the mariner might become a master. Nicholas Gatonby was fined 6s. 8d. in 1575 for bringing up a hulk, not being a brother. But the clerk has rightly inserted the word "then" after the entry, for Gatonby not only subsequently became a brother, but later an Elder Brother and twice Warden. That the master began as mariner there is no doubt. The Early Judgments contain several instances of a man claiming wages as a mariner whom we know to have been later a master. It was probably a matter of ability and luck. A competent man might be promoted mate and in that capacity learn sufficient of the "mystery of navigation" to pass the examination for admission as a brother. Doubtless his way would be easier if he had enough capital to buy a quarter or half share of a ship, for most masters appear to have been part owners. Another avenue to the brotherhood was to be apprenticed to a master. Such an apprentice might well learn something of pilotage and navigation as well as practical seamanship, while the unfortunate youth who was apprenticed to an ordinary seaman had little chance of learning more than the purely practical side of his work.

Every seaman had been apprenticed, but there were no ships' apprentices in the modern sense. The lad who wanted to go to sea, in the Tudor age, was bound apprentice to a seafaring man, master or mariner, it mattered not which. In the company of his master he made several voyages, but during the last year or so of his apprenticeship, he often seems to have gone on voyages apart from his master,

who seems to have struck a bargain with the shipmaster, and taken the wages due to the apprentice. The Early Judgments occasionally show a master claiming wages due to his apprentice, or promising to punish him for some misdemeanour.¹ It should be noted that the term "servant" often, though not invariably, means "apprentice".

Once duly elected and sworn, the Younger Brother shared in the duties and privileges of the gild. The chief privilege was the right to the "great turn". This was the monopoly of the pilotage of the Humber. This right dates from 1512, when it was agreed by the Wardens and the "masters of the hulks" that the Wardens should assign fit persons to bring their ships into Hull and take them out of the Humber. The fees were to be 6s. 8d. inwards and 20s. outwards. Who the "masters of the hulks" were, we have no means of saying, probably foreign shipmasters using the port of Hull, for the term "hulk" apparently means any kind of ship. Naturally the Wardens restricted this privilege to Brethren, and the order is frequently repeated. Finally, the rule came to be that the chaplain, or later the Secretary, kept a register and the brethren were assigned in turn to this duty, which they might not do, except in their turn, under penalty of 20s. for each offence. If the brother were absent from Hull he could either leave a deputy, or the turn passed to the next on the list, but he was compelled to pay half the fee to the brother whose place he took. This was always regarded as one of the most valued privileges of the House, and formed the subject of numerous orders up to the nineteenth century. It continues, in a fashion, up to the present time, for a Younger Brother has the right to bring up a ship of which he is master without taking a river pilot on board.

The second great privilege was the right to have first claim on all freight from Hull. No merchant might "ship foreign", i.e., send goods in a vessel not belonging to Hull, if a Hull ship were available.

These were the main privileges conferred by membership. Another less important one was the right to insist that a mariner who hired himself for a voyage with a master must not break his contract and hire himself with a second master. Any mariner offending was to be fined £10 or suffer imprisonment till the fine was paid. On the other hand, a master knowingly hiring a man who had already been hired was fined £40.

It is hardly necessary to add that brethren and their widows had, presumably, the first chance of any vacancies in the almshouses. During the period covered by our records, a second almshouse was built, which practically doubled the accommodation available. In addition there were numerous out-pensioners, brethren or mariners of the port. With the beginning of the system of poor relief based on the act of 1600, there seems to have been a tacit agreement between the House and the city that the House should be responsible for all relief granted to mariners and their

¹ An inside view of the training of a seventeenth century seaman is given in Basil Lubbock's edition of *Barlow's Journal* (London, 1932).

dependants¹ and payments to out-pensioners were one of the heaviest items in the Wardens' disbursements. The amount paid both to in-pensioners and out-pensioners fluctuated according to circumstances. Plague, for example, caused the rate to increase.² Neither of our records inform us of the standard rates paid to inmates of the almshouses, but in 1640 it was 1s. a week in the New Hospital and rather more, perhaps nearer 2s., in the Old Hospital. Out-pensioners varied widely; Mother Browne was given 1s. 4d. a week in 1583, but she was presumably crippled. Bernice Porter, on the other hand, was reduced in the same year from 6d. a week to 2s. a quarter.³ The usual rate about the middle of the reign of Elizabeth seems to have been 6s. 8d. a quarter. With the religious changes the earlier provisions for funeral services and rites had been abandoned, "placebo and dirige" were no longer legal; but the men of the seventeenth century attached great importance to elaborate funerals, and there are indications in the First Order Book that the gild expected even a deceased pensioner to be buried with seemly pomp, and we may be sure this would apply to a brother.

To offset these advantages there were corresponding duties. Like all gilds, Trinity House exacted a fee on admission, usually 6s. 8d., in addition to which the newly elected brother had to pay the Registrar for making out his "branch" or pilot's licence.⁴ More onerous was the duty of paying all primage (i.e., lowage and stowage) to the House. But inasmuch as the House claimed primage from everyone, brother or not, he would hardly feel the payment as part of his gild fees. He had always paid it, ever since he went to sea. In fact, in one respect, he was at one time privileged in the matter of primage. The order of 1567 seems to imply that a brother who brought in a cargo and then loaded a fresh cargo for another voyage need only pay primage on the inward voyage, whilst a non-brother had to pay on both. If this is so, it seems as if the scheme did not work, for the revised form of the order, issued in 1581, specifically says that everyone, brother, townsman or stranger, must pay on both voyages.⁵

The brother was expected to take his share in the working of the gild. On summons he had to attend the meetings of the gild, held monthly until 1581, after which they were held fortnightly on Thursdays. The brethren were further bound to attend at any time on summons by the stewards or the chaplain, later by the House officer. Any brother speaking out of turn, reviling the Wardens or refusing to vote at the election was liable to a fine. Also the brother was compelled, under a penalty, to submit any dispute about wages to the House.

An invariable feature of all medieval gilds was the annual (or more frequent) feast. This tradition was kept up by the House,

¹ *First Order Book*, p. 27.

² p. 2.

³ p. 2.

⁴ The term "branch" is still used in the House.

⁵ Pp. 49, 52.

it would seem, with more vigour than decency.¹ An attempt to restrict the unseemly conduct of the feasts was made in 1581² when it was decreed that the cost should be limited to £4 for the poor mariners, £3 for the masters' wives, and £4 for the Wardens "to make a dinner for twenty messes". Incidentally, this is as near an indication as we get of the number of brethren. It could be assumed that a fair number would always be at sea, and the quorum for decisions on mariners' wages was fixed at approximately a third of the governing body. If we put the total membership at from fifty to sixty, we shall not be very wide of the mark. An order of 1579 is signed by 32 brethren, and this probably was as full a house as could be raised.³

The gild looked after the interest of its members, and in this connection the order just quoted is worthy of further examination. It lays down that no brother should set his ship to freight or ship himself in any ship without retaining his "liberty of hire and portage". These terms are nowhere defined exactly, but "hire" seems to mean the usual wage between port and port, and "portage" the right of the master or mariner to a certain amount of free cargo space in the ship. It rather looks as if the Hull merchants had been trying to deprive masters and mariners of these rights, and the gild had reacted strongly against the threat. The cases in the "Early Judgments" show clearly that the merchants' scheme, if there was one, failed, for it is obvious that a master, whether he owned his ship or not, claimed wages, and that mariners were allowed to ship a small quantity of goods free.

It is very difficult to estimate the economic or social position of the average brother. Some of them were obviously prosperous citizens, men of wealth who could and did advance money to the House on occasion. Thomas Ferries, who gave the site of the Whitefriars to the House, must have been one of the richest men in Hull of his generation. Like Preston, another brother, he was mayor. Several of the brethren whose names occur in these records were sheriffs and aldermen. In fact, the House issued an order that all brethren who were aldermen must wear their official gowns at meetings of the House. One suspects this was partly with an eye to the fines that might accrue from breaches of the order. When it was decreed in 1613 that membership of the Merchants' Gild was incompatible with brotherhood of Trinity House, three Elder Brethren and two Assistants were allowed, in consideration of their "industrious and painefulle" services to the House, to retain membership of both gilds. They were Robert Tailer, William Bernard and John Preston, Elder Brethren, and Henry Chambers and William Chapman, Assistants. There were at that time three Younger Brethren who were members of the Merchants' Gild.

¹ The Tudor accounts for the election feasts almost invariably include a charge for "lost pots" and are usually followed by payments to a glazier for mending the windows. These items continue after the order of 1581.

² p. 53.

³ p. 50.

On the other hand, some were undoubtedly poor. The fact that Elder Brethren were glad to take up the position of House Officer, with its salary of £9 per annum, proves very little. They seem to have been men who were getting on in years, and were probably ready to take a shore-going job, if they could get one. Gaitonby, at any rate, also retained his right to a great turn, and may have regarded the post as a part-time one. But there is evidence both here and in the First Order Book to show that it was not by any means unknown for an Elder Brother to have to ask the House for a pension because he was reduced to poverty¹. It should also be remembered that the names which become familiar in the following pages are those of the leading men in the gild, who might reasonably be expected to be more prosperous than the rank and file of ordinary brethren, who merely flit across the pages of the "Early Judgments" as parties to a suit.

The government of the gild was in the hands of a body consisting of two Wardens, ten Elder Brethren and six Assistants. The Wardens were elected annually on the morrow of Trinity Sunday, (later changed to the beginning of September) by the votes of all the Brethren, and held office for a year, each acting in turn for a quarter. The Assistants first appear in the charter of 1581, where it is ordained that they shall be chosen by the Elder Brethren. Thereafter the normal routine seems to have been that vacancies amongst the Elder Brethren were filled from the ranks of the Assistants. A survival of the earlier religious gild seems to be the four stewards who were annually elected along with the Wardens. Whatever their original function, and it was probably financial, the office had lost any real significance by the period which concerns us. The charters make no reference to the stewards; there is no special form of oath for them, and the only duty mentioned is that of summoning the brethren. The method of election seems to have been that eight names were put forward, by the Wardens, Elder Brethren and Assistants, and four were chosen by the whole gild. In 1642 the numbers were reduced to four nominees and two elected.² The role of the stewards of the Trinity House seems to have been analogous to that of the chamberlains in the medieval borough. They were younger men who aspired to higher office in the gild. It is noticeable that during the period covered by the First Order Book (1632-1665), those elected as Assistants and Elder Brethren had invariably held office as steward, and there is no reason to suspect that this was an innovation.

The duties of the Wardens were numerous and formidable. Probably they were originally co-equal, but by the end of the sixteenth century, one appears to be regarded as senior, and took office for the first quarter. He then handed over to his co-Warden. The term "took office" is perhaps rather misleading inasmuch as

¹ See, for example, the case of John Brighthouse, p. 60.

² *First Order Book*, p. 57.

both Wardens are in office for the full year. The fact is that it was assumed that the Wardens would be active shipmasters, and one or two cases in the Early Judgments bear out this view. Hence, probably, the duplication of the office, which is unusual in a gild. During his quarter each Warden was responsible for receiving money and making payments, and the account books are made up with the headings, "Mr. A's first quarter", "Mr. B's first quarter", and so on. But both Wardens were often present when the House met either as a Court or for other business. On taking office the Wardens took an oath and entered bond of £100 to perform their duties. This was no mere formality. In 1617 Andrew Raikes, whose term of office had just expired, asked for the return of his bond, but the Board refused until they had considered a letter alleging that Raikes had neglected the advice of counsel over the seizure of some wine. Raikes broke out with unseemly speeches and was fined 10s. on the spot, and warned to be careful or he would be disfranchised.¹ The purpose and value of the bond is clearly seen in a case which arose in 1615. It would appear that John Preston and Joel Gaskin, Wardens 1614-15, had failed to pay rent to Robert Dalton for the Westlynges, and some other rents due to the town. If true, it meant that the leases were forfeit, and it was decided that the Wardens' bonds and those of their sureties must remain in the House until the end of the lease. By the good offices of Andrew Raikes, the Warden, and Preston himself, Dalton agreed, on consideration of a hogshead of claret, and a half hogshead yearly thereafter, during the term of the lease, to give up his claim for the surrender of the lease and indemnify Preston and Gaskin. The House, which seems to have had some sympathy with the ex-Wardens, further agreed that if Gaskin and Preston would contribute the first two hogsheads, the House would find the annual half hogshead thereafter.²

Not only had the Wardens to enter bond, but to find sureties in £200. John Woodmansey, in 1614, stood surety for Mr. Tailer, whose accounts showed a deficit of £30, and the House sued him for his bond of £100, but agreed that if he would allow himself to be arrested and suffer judgment against him they would allow him to pay off the £30 by half-yearly instalments.

The Warden, therefore, had to watch his step. In the eyes of the law he represented the House. If, by his instructions, the officer took an illegal distress, an action might lie against him, and he might be cast in damages. True, the House might avow his action and admit liability, but not if it could be shown that the Warden had acted unwisely or contrary to advice. Thus when two York men were distrained in 1597 for shipping in a Scots ship, the officer was warned not to take wine as a distress, as it might "perish in keeping". This sounds rather strange doctrine. One can imagine many commodities more likely to deteriorate than wine. Had the Warden an eye to human frailty, and did he really mean "diminish" and not

¹ p. 33.

² p. 11.

“perish”? One can imagine that a hogshead of claret with no immediate owner might be an irresistible temptation to the thirstier brethren.

But when Mr. Alderman Thackery brought a suit against the Wardens and Officer in the Council of the North for the illegal seizure of a truss of cloth, it seems as if the House were prepared to support the Warden; but the Council gave an interim injunction in favour of the Wardens, and Thackery, misliking his case, and finding that “his suit had done him much harm, and troubled and vexed his mind very sore”, got some of the Elder Brethren to intercede for him, and submitted to the House. As a favour he was let off with a fine of £5 and £1 costs.¹

In other respects the House kept a sharp eye on the Wardens. One of their main functions was to disburse money to the pensioners, and it seems as if there had been some undue favouritism in this matter. At any rate in 1591 it was decided that no poor should be admitted to the almshouse without the consent of, at least, one Warden, six Elder Brethren and two Assistants, and anyone admitting anyone otherwise should be fined 20s.

But if the Wardens were held closely to account, the position was one of honour and dignity, and it is significant that there is no provision in the rules of the House for refusal to accept the office. There can have been no dearth of candidates for the office. If the Warden’s actions might be questioned when his term of office was over, whilst he was Warden he was clothed in the majesty of office. Woe betide the man, be he Elder Brother, Younger Brother or common seaman, who cavilled at his decisions, broke out into revilings or, like one hardy malcontent, “wagged his head at the Warden and said “Sirrah, Sirrah!” Fine and imprisonment would be his portion, and that swiftly.

The permanent officials of the gild at this time were the registrar and the House officer. Originally the chaplain had attended to the secretarial work of the gild, but after the Reformation there seems to have been a lapse of the office of chaplain until the increasingly Puritan mood of Hull demanded that it should be revived. At first, however, the appointment caused trouble, inasmuch as it clashed with the rights of the vicar of Hessle, and it was not until somewhat later that a special chaplain was regularly appointed by the House. In 1614 it was agreed to pay Mr. Smith, the vicar, 25s. a quarter, the House expressing the pious hope that, in return, he would preach oftener “than of late he had used”. This may mark the beginning of the revival of the office. But there is little doubt that the present secretary, and not the chaplain, is the lineal descendant of the medieval chaplain.

Between 1590 and 1637 the office of registrar (or secretary, as it was called later) was held by William Bower. His duties are set out on p. 54 and are very much what one would expect. Considering

¹ p. 59.

that he had to find "legal charges" out of his own pocket if the charters were questioned, to advance the costs of suing bonds, and to go to York at his own costs whenever necessary, his salary of £6 per annum was distinctly meagre. The House recognised this later when they raised it to £8 per annum. But, of course, it was only a part-time job, and there were perquisites. We know that he took fees for engrossing the pilot's certificates granted to brethren and for keeping the register of the "great turns", and when it was decided that all contracts between shipmasters and crews were to be enrolled, he had a penny for each entry in the register which he had to keep.

The real general factotum of the House was the officer. When William Porter, who had held the office for many years, laid it down in 1599 and retired on a pension (charged against his successor), the House set down "as far as it could remember" the multifarious duties which fell upon Tindale, his successor. The chief ones were to summon brethren and others to attend at the House, to collect all dues and pay them to the Warden every Saturday, to inform the Wardens when turns, great or small, fell due by the coming in or going out of ships, and then warn the brother whose turn it was to act as pilot. If the brother was absent or wished it, the officer might have to take on the duty, receiving 12d. for a great turn and 6d. for a small.¹ He was to collect distress, serve processes and arrest those who refused to attend the House when summoned by the Wardens. If he did not collect primage himself, he was to bring those who owed it to the Wardens. This seems to have been all the House could remember, but other of the House's records show him supervising the inmates of the almshouse and taking a boat to pursue the buoy when it broke loose from its moorings and went down on the tide to Grimsby, a catastrophe which usually happened once or twice every winter. His salary was £9 per annum, and though he could call upon all mariners, whether brethren or not, to assist him in the execution of his duty, he often called in vain. Not infrequently, when taking a distress, he was resisted with force or at least reviled. He had to enter into bond, with sureties of £50, for the performance of his duties. The succession of offices given in the Early Orders shows that the post was usually filled by an Elder Brother, who had to resign his brotherhood in order to take it.

These were the executive officers of the House, but the real decisions on matters of policy were made by the Wardens, Elder Brethren and Assistants collectively, known as the Board. Except when acting as a court in accordance with the charter of Elizabeth, there seems to have been no quorum, but the one Warden, six Elder Brethren and two Assistants prescribed by the charter were probably regarded as the necessary minimum for all important business. The

¹ This provision seems to contradict the order about great turns (p. 49). The "small turn" was probably the fee of 2s. 6d. for taking ships up the Humber.

provision for two Assistants was, perhaps, the most difficult, as the Assistants were most likely to be active seafarers, and the entries in the Early Orders show that very seldom more than two attended.¹ Sometimes we find litigants agreeing to accept the ruling of the Board despite the absence of a quorum.

The Board had, of course, a general power to make orders for the better government of the gild. Roughly there were four principal topics with which it had to deal; pilotage and the enforcement of the gild's monopoly, buoyage and beaconage, disputes over freights and wages, and the charitable work of the gild.

Both our texts indicate clearly the importance which the House attached to its control of the shipping of the port. The unlicensed pilot or anyone, not being a brother, who ventured to take charge was promptly fined. In this, as in other matters, the House could temper justice with mercy. Thomas Williamson, for example, was only fined 3s. 4d., and a note informs us that his fine was "set low" because he was a poor man and had lately been taken by the Dunkirkers.² The rules for examining pilots were set out in 1608, ordering that the successful candidate should have licence under the seal of the House, specifying the ports for which he was found competent. This may have come into operation at once, but it is not until 1634 that the Admission Book begins to record the ports for which a man was licensed.

The enforcement of the rights to primage and to compel merchants to freight with brethren naturally occupied much of the attention of the House. The Warden, as we have seen, was not to allow anyone to depart before he had paid primage, and the officer had to bring those who owed it before the Wardens. If a master refused to pay, a distress was taken from his ship, and all brethren and mariners of the port were bound to aid the officer in taking it. The rules about distress were definite; for eight days it remained in the custody of the officer, at the end of which period, if the owner had not redeemed it, it was valued before the Warden by four honest men, and, if still unredeemed, was sold at the end of a further eight days, any balance remaining after the payment of the debt to the House being refunded to the owner.

The penalty for "shipping foreign", as it was called, was £6 13s. 4d. Here again, the full penalty was not often exacted, in spite of the order of March 1599; such circumstances as the value of the goods shipped and the availability of Hull ships being taken into account. The powers of the House extended to all members of the port of Hull; even York was not exempt, in fact, it almost seems as if no opportunity were lost of pulling up a York merchant for offences. Nor, as a matter of fact, do the York merchants and shipowners appear to have contested the point. We find

¹ The names of those present are always recorded, but it has not been thought necessary to print them in the text.

² p. 6.

the Middleton brothers, part owners of the *Anne Gallant*, accepting the jurisdiction in a dispute with their shipmaster, and there are numerous cases of fines inflicted on merchants.

The House was always naturally interested in such aids to navigation as buoys and beacons, but appears to have felt that their maintenance was not a charge which the House ought to bear. There was always, therefore, a considerable reluctance to build lighthouses, or establish beacons. Later in the century the House refused to have anything to do with a lighthouse on Flamborough Head, and, for a time, with one at Spurn. But if it could cover expenses it was willing to have buoys and, later, beacons in the Humber. In 1585 they agreed to establish a "canne" or buoy¹ off Birkham Sand, if the Mayor would agree to charge 12d. for every ship from the remoter ports and 6d. for Dutch or coastal shipping. But about ten years later the Lord Admiral gave the House the right to collect this money, and it thenceforward appears in the Wardens' accounts. Neither of the texts give much information about this aspect of the House's work. Refusal to pay buoyage would not be differentiated from primage. We do, however, hear from time to time of another aid to navigation. In 1598 an order was made that any shipmaster damaging the "graunde porter", a stake "lately set up in the Harbour of the charge of this House", should pay damages assessed by the Board². This was probably the precursor of the later "dolphin", a large structure used until the nineteenth century to help ships into and out of the Old Harbour. Occasionally the estimating of damage to the dolphin proved rather difficult. A Dutchman, Cornelis Saweres, was fined £6 13s. 4d. for ramming it, and blamed his pilot, Ralph Catline, a younger brother, and the House only took £5. Six months later, when Catline, who had been at sea when the charge was brought against Saweres, was in port again, the charge was taken up, probably the more readily as it had cost more than the House estimated to repair the dolphin, and Catline was found to have been negligent and fined £1 13s. 4d.³ Closely allied to these matters was the question of berthing of which, again, the House took charge. The narrowness of the River Hull made it imperative that ships should not berth more than two abreast, and the officer had power to prevent them. Offenders were fined 10s. per day.

The aspect of the Board's work that bulks largest in these records is the question of settlement of wage disputes. Partly this is due to the nature of our records, but it probably does represent the facts of the case. The collection of dues, the payment of money to the poor and for other purposes were part of the routine of the House. They figure in the accounts, but were done by the Warden and officer. Only at the audit would they concern the Board as a whole. It was not often necessary to issue new orders and major financial matters, which required the sanction of the Board, such as the purchase of

¹ p. 3.

² p. 12.

³ p. 38.

an annuity or estate or the decision to "put a bond in suit", would be almost as infrequent. But about once a month, on an average, the Board would have to settle some dispute arising out of wages.

These throw more light on seafaring in general than they do on the history and organisation of the House, but they are, perhaps, all the more valuable for that.

The House was empowered to regulate disputes and enforce its decisions, but it was given no guidance. The first difficulty was to ascertain the facts. The exact terms of a bargain between master and mariner might easily be known only to the parties. The Board, it is true, might have a shrewd idea, from personal knowledge, which of the two men was likely to be a liar, but its only method, at first, if the facts were in dispute, was to ask one party to take a voluntary oath. This can hardly have been satisfactory, though there are instances of refusal to take the oath. That the House ceased to regard it as a satisfactory method, if it ever did, is shown by the order of 1624, which said that the custom had led to the swearing of false oaths, a thing "greatly offensive to God and this House"; and enacted that every master and mariner was to have the voyage and wage entered in a register.¹ Presumably this made for a speedier and more equitable decision of cases.

These wage disputes throw a considerable light on the voyages undertaken by Hull ships, and the wages paid to masters and mariners. The information given on these subjects is much the same as that in the First Order Book, as one would expect. Coast-wise voyages to Newcastle predominate, very often linked with a voyage to London. The round trip, Hull, Newcastle, London and back, seems to have been fairly popular. The other coal ports, South Shields, Middlesbrough and Newbiggin, also occur fairly frequently.

The most popular overseas voyage was to Holland or Denmark and the Sound. Curiously little is heard about the Baltic. The fishing voyages to Vardo (or the Wardhouse as it was called) at the extreme north of Norway seem to have been regular, and we begin to hear of Greenland voyages. A tangible record of one of these made during our period is the Eskimo kayak brought back in 1613 and still preserved in the House. This may have come from Greenland proper, but it is probable that the Greenland of our records is Spitzbergen. This was the centre of the whale trade in the early seventeenth century, and whalers from England, the Low Countries, France and Norway set up their headquarters on the various islands of the group. Here they rendered the blubber, packed fin and whalebone, fought, robbed each other and led a thoroughly anarchic existence. So far as the English were concerned, matters were further complicated by the claim of the Muscovy Company to a monopoly of the whaling rights, a claim contested by the Hull

¹ p. 60.

men, and by a Scots patentee, Nathaniel Edwards, who hired some Yarmouth men to fish for him.¹

Wardhouse seems to have been the starting point for these whaling voyages, and a Wardhouse voyage almost certainly means a whaling trip. Whether there was any attempt to open up trade with Russia is uncertain, but seems possible. In 1591 there is a reference to primage due on goods brought from Lapland. This was the name given to a vague territory extending from the White Sea to the north of Norway. There is, however, no indication of what the goods were and the voyage may have been a whaling voyage. If so, it is rather an early one.² In 1610 Thomas Swanne complained that William Gurdon, whom he had retained as spokesman for Russia or pilot for Cherry Island had broken his contract and proposed to go that voyage or another for Robert Coldcole. Cherry Island is the modern Bear Island. It was called Bear Island by the Dutch explorer Barents, who killed a bear there in 1596, and Cherie Island by Stephen Bennet, who visited it in 1603, after Sir Francis Cherie, a leading member of the Muscovy Company.³ This, therefore, would seem to have been another whaling voyage.

Hull had always sent its quota in the Middle Ages to the Bordeaux wine fleet, and the Bordeaux voyage continued to be a fairly common one. There are references, too, to Spanish voyages, usually to Cadiz. Hull does not seem to have had many trading links with the Mediterranean, but there is an odd reference to a Leghorn voyage.⁴

The majority of Hull seagoing ships were about 100 tons burthen, i.e., about the size of a modern Humber keel, which averages about 80 tons. The rigs seem to have varied. The evolution of the rig from the medieval square sail is too technical a subject to be discussed here, or without illustrations. The types usually mentioned are hoys, pinks and crayers. Probably most of the ships on the Newcastle voyage were already beginning to adopt something like the brig rig, which was the normal sail-plan of the later Geordies. All these types would be two masted, except the hoy.⁵

The crews seem to have numbered from three or four to seven or eight, though more were usual on the Wardhouse voyage, but whalers always carried a large crew in proportion to their size. Extra hands were needed to catch the whales and for flensing and trying. Also it was as well to have one or two hands in reserve to fill the places of casualties. How necessary this might be is seen

¹ There is an account of the Spitzbergen whaling in *Early Voyages to Spitzbergen* (Hakluyt Society, Second Series, vol. II, London, 1904).

² p. 54.

³ De Vier, *Barents' Three Voyages to the Arctic* (Hakluyt Society, vol. 54, London, 1876).

⁴ p. 25.

⁵ There are illustrations of most of the rigs mentioned in R. and R. C. Anderson's *The Sailing Ship* (London, 1926), and E. W. Hobbs' *Sailing Ships at a glance* (London, 1925).

by the disastrous voyage of the *Lion* and the *Marie Rose* to the Wardhouse in 1585. The former lost ten men before she was half-fished, and the latter six.¹

The master had full power and authority on board, but discipline, by the standards of the nineteenth century, was lax. We hear of men tripping up the master's heels, of mates who refused duty and tried to persuade the crew that they were masters. Sometimes the gild thought that a man had been insufficiently punished by the master, and punished him further by fine or imprisonment. On the other hand, when William Gosling's crew complained against him for abusing the bo'sn, the House heard the complaint, and reconciled the parties. Gosling was fined for contempt, and evading arrest by the House officer.² The master expected to be treated with reverence and to have a gun salute, if the ship carried a gunner, as was customary on the Wardhouse and Bordeaux voyages. In 1593 John Brighthouse, master of the *Marie Rose*, complained that his gunner, John Rowte, refused to "shoot off his ordnance" when the master left the ship in the Humber. The mariners of that period loved shooting off their guns on slight or no provocation. Pepys was sorely troubled by this waste of powder in the navy of Charles II, and the present regulations as to the number of guns in saluting different ranks are a last vestige of a long controversy.

Below the master ranked the mate, or mates, for on some voyages more than one was carried. Occasionally the mate seems to have given more trouble than the ordinary seaman; the career of William Coates is a good illustration of the capacity of a mate for making a thorough nuisance of himself.

In 1602 he appeared before the court charged by his master, William Woodmansey, with gross disobedience. He had, it seems, taken a man from the capstan who had been set to work there by the master and had further endangered the ship by negligence at Bloyes on a Bordeaux voyage. The Board awarded him wages, but imprisoned him.³ Two years later he was up again, this time as mate of the *Exchange*. He and the rest of the ship's company had had an enjoyable voyage. In the Gironde they had refused to weigh anchor, at Yarmouth they had gone ashore as a watering party, and so wasted time that they could not get aboard that night, and the ship was nearly cast ashore. On this occasion, too, they lost a hawser. Two days later they borrowed the ship's boat to visit another Hull ship, and Coates distinguished himself by staying aboard her all night, the others only stayed ten hours. For this Coates was imprisoned for a week, but was only fined a shilling or so, his share of the value of the hawser.⁴ In 1606 Raikes, the master of the *Angeliver*, complained that Coates had tried to persuade the crew that he, and not Raikes, was the master, and when Raikes commanded one thing, Coates commanded another. Coates was fined

¹ p. 4. ² p. 2. ³ p. 17. ⁴ p. 17.

5s. In spite of this he seems to have been promoted master of the *Angeliver* before 1609, when John Atmar claimed wages for a Bordeaux voyage against him. The House accepted Coates' oath that he owed him nothing. In the following year he had taken the *Angeliver* on a Spanish voyage, and owed wages to Robert Middleton, who, it seems, was owner of a quarter of the ship, though he sailed as a common seaman.¹ In 1611 he was in trouble for refusing to attend at the House to answer a wage claim for a Bordeaux voyage, and the officer was ordered to arrest him.² Whether mate or master, Coates was an unsatisfactory customer.

Below the mate ranked the bo'sn and carpenter. The bo'sn was responsible for stowing cargo and his wages were slightly higher than those of the mariner. Whether this applied to the bo'sn's mate is doubtful, Philip Nichols was imprisoned for giving up his place as bo'sn's mate on the *Marigolde* and refusing to take it again on the master's command.

The ship's carpenter also had a higher wage, and most ships, except perhaps coasters, certainly carried a carpenter. They, too, seem often to have been difficult, and perhaps were the more so because they were members of the Carpenters' Gild. Later in the seventeenth century the House had a serious dispute with this gild over the treatment of ships' carpenters.

It is interesting to note that rigging was, apparently, done by mariners; it seems as if Hull mariners were in some demand for this work. At any rate we hear of one man going to Selby to rig a crayer, and another going to Whitby and being paid journey money for going from Hull to Whitby as well as his wages as mariner from Whitby back to Hull. Rigging was paid by the week. Wright, the man who did the rigging at Whitby, had 7s. a week for nine weeks.

We also occasionally hear of the purser, though it is by no means certain that one was always carried. He usually appears as paying the crew or getting freights and generally transacting business for a ship. On one occasion, at least, he was part-owner. In 1607 John Adams, master of the *Moone*, claimed part wages against Jasper Dobson, part-owner, for a Newcastle voyage, which had ended disastrously in a wreck at Bridlington. Dobson, as purser, had paid the ship's company their wages, but withheld Adams', because he alleged that the wreck was his fault. He might, he said, have ridden it out, but presumably ran up for Bridlington and stuck on the bar.³ One wonders if the purser also acted as factor for the merchants. There certainly were factors on the longer voyages, for example, to Melvin and Vardo. On the whaling voyages it seems that there were men in charge of the boats, and it would be interesting to know if they were harpooners, as they were later. In the early days of the Arctic whaling, harpooners were generally Frenchmen from the ports in the Bay of Biscay.

¹ Pp. 24, 25 ² p. 28. ³ p. 23.

A humble, though essential member of the ship's company, was the cook. He was not given a free hand with the victuals, and we hear of one being charged by his master with wasting the victuals. A good cook was obviously a valuable asset, and if he deserted or failed to sail, the ship's departure might be delayed.

The usual method of payment was by the voyage, but there are several instances of payment by the month and occasionally by the week or year. The master's wage, as a rule, seems to have been about twice that of the ordinary mariner. Thus, on a Melvin or Wardhouse voyage, the master's wage was about £20, and the mariner's wage about £10. The wage of a mariner on the common voyage, Hull—London—Newcastle—Hull, was £2. A direct voyage, London—Newcastle and back, was paid at the rate of £1 to the mariners and £2 to the master. Hull to Newcastle was usually about 15s., though generally the married men were given a chalder (roughly 2½ tons) of coal in addition. Sometimes the whole wage was paid in coal. The master's wage for Newcastle was given as 23s. 4d. on one occasion, but this was the ill-fated *Moone*, which ran ashore at Bridlington and the wage may have been reduced. Coaling voyages to Shields or Middlesbrough were paid at about the same rate as a Newcastle voyage. In 1606 a Shields voyage was paid for at the rate of 18s. or 19s., but there is no mention of any coal. Compared with the figure of 14s. for a voyage to Middlesbrough, the wage of £3 to £4 for a Spanish voyage seems rather low.

In connection with wage disputes, there are frequent references to "hires". Very often the decision is that the master must pay so much on every hire. Hires are nowhere defined, but there seems some reason to believe that a voyage between port and port constituted a hire. Thus a voyage to Newcastle and back would rank as two hires, even though a round sum was offered for the double journey. Another technical term frequently used is "inturn". This means a diversion of a voyage, whether caused by stress of weather, or by the orders of the master or owner. Thus if a ship on a voyage to Bordeaux called at La Rochelle on the return journey for salt, the crew would claim an inturn. Probably it was, in origin, a payment for loading cargo. This seems to appear from two cases—that of the *Harry* of Ipswich and the *Robert* of London. The *Harry* sprung a leak on a voyage from London to Newcastle and back to Ipswich in 1595, and was forced to put into Hull on the return voyage, where the master and company asked the House to arbitrate. The House decided that full wages should be paid, but no conduct money to take the crew home.¹ In 1600 the *Robert* was driven into the Humber on her return voyage from Newcastle, and sold some coal at Brough. Here the House awarded an inturn of 10s. to the master and 5s. to each of the men in addition to the agreed wages.² Although by 1600 it was unusual, though not

¹ p. 9. ² p. 75.

unknown, for a mariner to be a part-owner, there still seems to have been some sort of idea that the ship's company had some share in the ship's profits. A ship in ballast paid lower wages than one freighted. If a ship got freight unexpectedly, the ship's company was paid extra. This idea lies behind the perquisites which were given in addition to wages. "Furthing" seems to have been the right to freight a certain quantity of goods free. It was general, but is frequently mentioned on Bordeaux and Spanish voyages, though the chalder of coals given to married men on the Newcastle voyage was probably basically the same thing.

On returning to port, the mariner had to assist with unloading for twelve days, during which time he was not allowed to hire himself or depart on another voyage. If, however, the unloading was finished in less than twelve days, he was at liberty to set off on another voyage.

Once hired, a man had a right to expect to make the voyage. If the master began to repair the ship or gave up the voyage, the men hired could claim compensation. In one instance, when a master delayed a voyage, the crew were awarded half wages for their time in harbour.¹ Even a sick man could claim his right to fulfil his contract and go his voyage. Thomas Sanders shipped as bo'sn of the *Marigolde* for a Bordeaux voyage and fell sick before the voyage began, but insisted on sailing. The master hired another man, and Sanders continued ailing and unfit for duty for seven weeks. In spite of this, his wage was only reduced from £3 15s. to £3 5s.² On the other hand John Adams, who had been hired for a Leghorn voyage, was suspected to have a "vile and filthy disease", and the merchants and crew refused to sail with him. But he had been duly hired, and though he did not go on the voyage, the House awarded him 7s. 4d.³

The mariner had a right to be paid off in his home port, and if a ship were sold, or even wrecked, he could claim $\frac{1}{2}$ d. a mile conduct money to get him home, and the owners were liable for the costs of sending his chest and bed back to Hull. If his ship were wrecked, the amount of wages was assessed according to circumstances; the time the crew had served, the extent of salvage, and extra work done by the crew on salvage were all taken into account. Even if no wages were awarded, the owners were liable for conduct money to get the crew home.

Desertion was by no means unknown and absence ashore without leave was fairly common. Occasionally, too, we hear of men being punished by fine and imprisonment for refusing to go on a voyage for which they had been hired. One rather curious case occurred in 1605 when Jonas Thoroughgood claimed 16s. wages for a Danish voyage made some three years previously. He had broken his voyage on a "light discharge" given by the master, and was only awarded 8s.⁴ This seems to have been a survival of the common

¹ Pp. 26, 32.

² p. 32.

³ p. 25.

⁴ p. 17.

provision in the great medieval codes of sea laws, that the discharge of a mariner must be done in solemn form, sometimes accompanied by some symbolic act, such as the removal of food and drink from before the offender.

Wages, as we have said, were sometimes paid by the year, month or week. A mariner was paid 19s. a month, a bo'sn 24s., and a carpenter 26s. Weekly wages were sometimes computed to include food, as, for example, in the contract between Daniel Robson and John Lithe, a carpenter, who was to have 6s. a week and victuals. Lithe won his case but was made to pay costs in an action he had begun in another court.¹ He was lucky not to be fined and imprisoned, for the House usually dealt sharply with anyone who took a case to any other court. On one occasion we hear of a wage paid by the year, when James Bervic claimed arrears against Edward Fawcett, a younger brother. He was awarded 13s. 4d. and broke out into revilings of the Board. It is possible, however, that he may have been a servant and not a mariner.² Taken in conjunction with the First Order Book, our records give a clear picture of the wages and conditions of seafaring life during the period 1580 to 1670. Wages seem to have remained fairly static and doubtless conditions changed very little. The seaman's life was always a hard one, but the mariner had very definite rights and, in Hull at any rate, the Board was ready to enforce them. These Tudor and Stewart seamen seem to have been a tough and quarrelsome breed, and the Board had to keep a tight hand on them. On the other hand, the masters were by no means models of virtue. Men like Coates and Gosling needed to be watched as much as the mariners who sailed with them. The Board was not given to explaining its decisions, but on one occasion it did allow what seems to have been its ideal to appear. In arbitrating in the case of the London ship *Robert*, it adjured the master and mariners "to be lovers and friends . . . as beseemed them to be, being together in sea service".³ The ship is the important thing, and those who serve on board, no matter what their rank may be, are the ship's company, each man with his own duties and rights.

The Trinity House was originally a charitable corporation and has always remained one; but as our records are primarily concerned with other and later functions, it is not surprising that they tell us very little about the pensioners. In this respect they are less illuminating than the First Order Book, which gives a fair amount of information about the almshouse and the out-pensioners. There are a few orders about payment to various pensioners in the Early Judgments, and the Early Orders contain the order of 1591, which regulated the admission of poor to the almshouse, making the consent of a quorum necessary;⁴ and that of 1613 which fixed the number of inmates at thirteen and seems to have prohibited the payment of out-pensioners.⁵

¹ p. 42.

² p. 37.

³ p. 15.

⁴ p. 54.

⁵ p. 57.

There is one problem in the history of the House which is left unsolved by our records; the date when the second, or New Hospital, was founded. It was obviously not in existence in 1613, for thirteen was the original number of pensioners. By 1637 it was almost certainly established, and is definitely mentioned in 1643. Probably the foundation should be connected with the munificent gifts of Thomas Ferres to the House in 1621.

On other matters peculiar to the House our records are not very informative. They give vague indications of the lay-out of the buildings with their references to the outer and inner chamber and, of course, the prison. There is no reference to the sail-loft, which existed later in the seventeenth century, but there must have been some sort of store room in which distresses were kept. The appointment of a chaplain indicates that the chapel, as one would expect, had survived the Reformation.

The relations between the gild and the borough are seldom mentioned. Considering that two prominent Elder Brethren, Preston and Ferres, held office as mayor between 1600 and 1620, they were doubtless cordial, and the House was not above using the powers of these two brethren as Justices of the Peace to add weight to its authority, by binding offenders to the peace. Even the prohibition of membership of the merchants' gild was framed with care, as we have seen, and exemption was allowed to those who were members of both gilds at the time of the prohibition.

But if, in these respects, the records printed here are disappointing by comparison with the First Order Book, they are of considerable value in other ways. For the history of the Trinity House their value is obvious, and the picture they give of the ordinary life of the sea in the age of Drake and Raleigh is not without its uses to the student of Tudor and Jacobean England.

THE EAST RIDING MUSTERS

Muster rolls are one of the more valuable classes of local records. Quite apart from their value to the military historian, they are a mine of information for the topographer and genealogist. Many county archaeological and record societies have published some of the rolls for their counties; Lancashire, Northants. and Norfolk are notable examples¹. There is no lack of material, as there are literally hundreds of rolls in the Public Record Office. This makes rather surprising that only a few fragmentary rolls have been published for Yorkshire. One of 1539 for the Wapentake of Skyrack was published by the Thoresby Society in 1895 and a fragmentary one of 1625 for part of the Wapentakes of Buckrose and Dickering by the East Riding Antiquarian Society in 1914².

The issue of a volume of miscellanea seemed an appropriate time to publish the East Riding Muster Roll of 1584, a document too short for a complete volume, and too long for the Yorkshire Archaeological Journal.

The muster roll is contained in a parchment bound paper book measuring 12 inches by 8½ inches and containing 87 folios. The text runs from folio 7 to folio 64, the remaining folios being blank. Unfortunately, we are in the dark as to its provenance and history. It belongs to the Society, and was acquired by the late Mr. E. W. Crossley who, unfortunately, left no note or memorandum whence it came. The only clues are the word "Grimston" written on the inside of the front cover, and the summaries of men mustered in 1757, under Pitt's Militia Act, and in 1762 under the Act of that year. The title "East Riding Musters, 1580" on the front appears to be in the same hand as the first of these additions. The same title on the back cover is in a sixteenth century hand, probably contemporary with the contents.

It seems certain, then, that the book was at one time in the hands of some member of the Grimston family of Kilnwick and Grimston Garth, who may have been responsible for the additions made in 1757 and 1762. Strictly speaking, muster rolls were sent up to the Council by the Lord Lieutenant, but it is obvious that he would need a duplicate for his own use, and we know that Deputy Lieutenants often kept copies of muster rolls, and such other muster papers as letters from the Council, and instructions from the Lord Lieutenant³. One possibility is that this volume was kept by

¹ *Chetham Soc.*, vol. XLIX (1859) (subsequently referred to as *Lancashire Lieutenancy Papers*, I). *Northants. Record Soc.*, vols. III and VII. *Norfolk Archaeological Society, State Papers relating to Musters, etc.*, (edited by Walter Rye, 1907).

² *Thoresby Society*, vols. IV and IX. *East Riding Antiquarian Soc. Transactions*, vol. XXI.

³ The muster rolls, etc., printed by Miss Joan Wake for the Northants. Record Society (vol. VII) were collected by Sir Edward Mustayn when a Deputy Lieutenant.

Edward Ellerker or Christopher Hilliard, both of whom were Deputy Lieutenants, and later handed by one of their descendants to a member of the Grimston family, probably John Grimston, who was a Deputy Lieutenant during the Seven Years' War, and seems to have been interested in service matters¹. He was friendly with both Sir Robert Hildyard and Eaton Ellerker, either of whom may have given or lent him the book.

The system of musters, as it existed in 1584, was based on the Act of 1556 which reorganised the militia system. In principle, there was nothing very novel about the act, which looked back to the medieval precedents set by Henry II in the Assize of Arms of 1180 and by Edward I in the Statute of Westminster of 1279. Both took as their basis the old Germanic idea, which in its day had given birth to the Anglo-Saxon *fyrð*, that the freeman was liable to bear arms in defence of his shire. It would seem that by the time of Henry II the equipment of the *fyrð* was causing concern, and the assize lays down the scale of arms and armour which a man had to provide, according to the wealth of the individual, ranging from the man holding land to the value of 20 marks, who had to provide a fully armed and horsed knight, down to the man worth less than 10 marks, who had to provide himself with a spear, a leathern jerkin and a helmet. The liability, which had come to be restricted to freeholders, was extended to include men whose wealth was in goods and not land, i.e., the burgesses and, early in the following century, seems to have embraced some villeins.

Edward I modified and extended the system, but left the basic principles untouched. Throughout the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries the principle remained unchanged. Every male between the ages of sixteen and sixty was liable to serve with arms appropriate to his degree. His service was limited in theory to his own county, but, on an emergency, such as an invasion or threat of invasion, he could be called upon for service anywhere in the country. We find Edward I impressing pioneers for service in Wales, and Edward II calling up at least one man fully armed from every township in the country for service in Scotland. Obviously it would have been impossible to mobilise all the men liable for service and, in general, the method was to fix a quota to be levied in every county and borough, and leave the work of recruitment and selection to Commissioners of Array. For example, we find Beverley called upon to provide 28 men in 1449² and the York House Books are full of references to the demands of the Warden of the Marches for men.

This was not, however, the only source from which soldiers were supplied, nor, in fact, was it the most valuable. The feudal

¹ M. E. Ingram, *Leaves from a Family Tree* (Hull, 1951), chap. IV. Mr. Ingram tells me there are some muster papers amongst the Grimston muniments.

² *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Beverley, p. 164.

levy had ceased to be of much value in the thirteenth century, and was replaced at the beginning of the fourteenth by the system of indentures of war, by which a man, often a knight, or small land-owner contracted to raise a troop of a specified number for the king's service at the king's wages. The bulk of the armies which fought in France in the Hundred Years' War were raised by this method, and some of the famous leaders of the war, like Chandos, Loring and Fastolf made their reputation (and their fortunes) by entering into indentures of war¹.

The men who served were usually mounted or foot archers or billmen. There were, of course, a number of knights mounted on great destriers or war-horses, but the backbone of the army was the hobelers, archers mounted on ponies who used their horses for quick movement but dismounted to fight, and who have been aptly compared to the Boer commandoes. Generally, too, the militia-man enlisted by a commission of array for home defence, or, in the northern counties, service against the Scots, was either an archer, a billman or, more rarely, a spearman, who was usually mounted for transport, though he fought on foot. He might, of course, be an infantryman, pure and simple. Bows and bills were the traditional weapons of the Wars of the Roses, and the bill proved its value at Flodden as a better weapon for in-fighting than the longer spear or pike.

But by 1500 changes were beginning to be felt in the field of military equipment. The Swiss had shown the value of the pike, and in Italy the Spaniards were beginning to demonstrate the value of firearms. These changes took a long time to filter down to the English militia, but by 1600 both the bill and the bow were obsolete.

The Act of 1556 was probably immediately caused by the fear of a French invasion, as well as the possibility of rebellion at home. But the long-term reason behind the new scales for military equipment was the decline of archery, coupled with a fear lest firearms should get into the wrong hands. This is shown in several statutes of Henry VII and Henry VIII, which deplore the decline of the longbow, try to revive practice with it, and forbid anyone of less estate than £100 in land to own and carry firearms, except to the musters.

The scale of weapons laid down by the Act of 4 and 5 Philip and Mary is an elaborate one, ranging from the man with £1,000 or more in land, who had to provide 6 heavy horsemen (demi-lances) 10 light horses with equipment, 40 corselets, Almayne rivetts and pikes, 30 longbows, sheafs of arrows and iron caps, 20 bills and 20 haquebuts and morions, down to the £10 man rated at one pike, one bow and one haquebut, and the £5 man with one bow and one

¹ The system has been described by J. E. Morris, *Welsh Wars of Edward I*, (Oxford, 1901), and his article on *Mounted Infantry in Medieval Warfare* (Transactions of the Royal Historical Society, 3rd Series, vol. VIII), and by N. B. Lewis, *Organisation of Indentured Retinues*, *ibid.* 4th Series, vol. XXVII.

bill.¹ In Elizabeth's reign the obligation to find weapons implied also the obligation to find the man to bear them, so that there is no need to wonder at the long lists of armour that we find in the inventories of Tudor nobles or the large numbers of servants they kept.

In addition to the scale of individual charges, the Act lays down that every township must provide weapons on a scale to be agreed with the commissioners for musters. This was to equip those able-bodied men who were too poor to be charged individually.

Originally the sheriff had been in charge of the county militia, but his duties had been taken over to some extent, in the fourteenth century, by commissioners of array. Syndicates are not good military commanders, and, from Henry VIII onwards, the practice of nominating a lieutenant to take over all military functions (and many others) within the county becomes increasingly frequent. These commissions were, however, of a very temporary nature at first, merely for the duration of an emergency, but they tend to become of longer duration under Mary and Elizabeth, though in the last decade of her reign, Elizabeth had no scruples about leaving a county without a lieutenant, and putting the musters under commissioners². Counties were often grouped together under one lieutenant; in 1587, for example, the Earl of Shrewsbury was Lord Lieutenant³ of Stafford, Derby and Nottingham.

In general terms, the system under Elizabeth was that the Crown nominated a Lord Lieutenant for each county, and he, in turn, nominated certain landowners of substance, well affected in politics and religion, as Deputy Lieutenants, taking care that, as far as possible, they should be resident in various parts of the county. Mayors of boroughs, like Hull, had no official status, but a wise Lord Lieutenant usually consulted the mayor, or joined him with the neighbouring Deputy Lieutenants for musters. London, of course, stood on a different footing and so did York, where the musters certificates for the city and Ainsty are sent in by the mayor and aldermen and two Deputy Lieutenants.⁴

The bulk of the work of the militia undoubtedly fell on the Deputy Lieutenants, but the Council held the Lord Lieutenant responsible. Their first duty was to appoint officers. A troop of horse, fifty strong, had a captain and an ensign. A company of foot, usually 100 to 150 strong, had a captain, lieutenant and ensign. These, in the militia, were usually the sons of landowners, though if

¹ A "haquebut" is a firearm, i.e., an arquebus. A morion was the crested Elizabethan headpiece.

² The whole question is thoroughly discussed by Miss Scott Thomson in *Lords Lieutenant in the Sixteenth Century* (London, 1923).

³ The Elizabethan title is "Lieutenant", but henceforward the later title will be used in the text.

⁴ *York Civic Records* (Yorkshire Archaeological Society Record Series (1944)), vol. IV, p. 176.

a draft were being chosen for service overseas, some of the officers were often professional soldiers with experience in the wars. Our record has no concern with horse. They, like the men provided by the clergy, were usually separately mustered. The heavy horseman was going out of fashion by 1584 and the light horseman was more popular. Elizabeth's Council was, from time to time, perturbed about the supply of suitable horses, for some landowners had few in their stables that were up to the weight of even a light armed horseman with his cuirass, a back and front, northern staff (or light lance), skull, i.e., iron helmet, sword, dagger and pistols, still less of the demi-lance or heavy horseman who wore very much more armour, covering the thighs and arms, and whose equipment throughout was heavier. It was not an uncommon practice for landowners to send their coach horses to the musters.

Having appointed officers, the Deputy Lieutenants had to supervise the musters. Once a year, or preferably twice, before the hay harvest and after the harvest, it was their duty to see that all the able-bodied men were enrolled, that all weapons were in good order and that stocks of powder and match were complete and usable, and that such supplementary stores as carts, picks, shovels and mattocks were ready. Often they did very little beyond giving general instructions to the muster master (of whom more anon) to take the musters. One duty, however, was to see that the "hablemen" were assigned to arms in the correct proportion. This was a point upon which professional opinion differed, and the Council often varied its instructions. How many pikemen and how many archers and calivermen should there be in a company? Elizabethan tactical theory was that the duty of the men with the missile weapons, whether firearms or bows, was to "alarm and amaze" the enemy, and break up his formation, whilst the pikemen gave protection to the calivermen when they were reloading, and advanced to close quarters and settled the matter by "push of pike". At the beginning of Elizabeth's reign the proportions were 40 shot, 20 bows, 20 pikes and 20 bills, but, as bills and bows went out of favour, the number of shot tended to increase. In Northants by 1587 it was half shot and half pikes¹, and by the end of the century shot predominated over pikes. The proportions tend to vary according to the nature of the service required. Drafts for Ireland, for example, seem to have comprised a higher proportion of shot, especially the lighter calivers, than drafts for the Continent².

The ideal was to make the bigger men pikemen, for a man had to be of good physique to handle a clumsy weapon—twelve to fifteen feet long—with an iron head a foot or eighteen inches long and of considerable weight. But the pike was considered the more honourable weapon. "Trails't thou the puissant pike?" asks Pistol, and the gentlemen volunteers who served in Holland or France are

¹ *Northants. Record Soc.*, vol. III, p. xlix.

² C. Falls, *Elizabeth's Irish Wars* (London, 1950), p. 39.

generally pikemen. Neither pikemen nor any other militiamen were fond of carrying their arms and armour to the musters if they could avoid it. When the militia were called to Tilbury in 1588, the county of Northampton hired carts to take the weapons, and we find numerous instances of complaints about the damage done to the equipment by its being taken in carts to the musters, and stern orders that the soldier must carry his own arms and equipment to the musters. There is little reason to doubt that the practice continued in spite of orders. Any private who failed to push his gear on to the transport, if he had a chance to do so, would be as rare in the sixteenth century as in the twentieth. Having decided on what weapons a man should use, the next move was to select a certain number of those on the rolls for training. These are often referred to as the select men. The fact was, of course, that the average town or village had more men than equipment, hence only a proportion of the able-bodied men could be equipped and trained. In London, where it was possible to take training a little more seriously than in the country, they were, of course, called "the Train Bands", and pursued their training not, as Stow reminds us, without occasional unforeseen casualties. This, however, is the significance of the term "select men".

If a county were called upon to provide a draft for the Dutch or Irish wars, it was generally chosen from the untrained men, on the very sound principle that the trained men had better stay to defend their hearths and homes and let the untrained men go overseas. Generally, such a draft was regarded as a means of getting rid of the undesirables. The process has been aptly described by Barnaby Rich, a prolific writer on military matters in Elizabethan times; "The constable, when he perceyvith the wars are in hand, foreseeing the toyles, the infinite perils and troublesome travayles that is incident to souldyers, is loth that any honest man, through his procurement, should hazard himselfe amongst so many daungers. Wherefore if within his office there hap to remayne any idle fellow, some drunkerd, or seditious quariler, a privy picker, or such an one as hath some skill in stealing of a goose, these shall be presented to the service of the Prince"¹. There were many who, like Falstaff, "misused the king's press damnably", sold releases to the substantial householders whom they enlisted, and cleared out the jails to fill the ranks. Even if the recruiting officer were reasonably honest, the conducting officer, who took the draft to the seaport, might be more venal and ready, for a bribe, to allow a man to desert.

The Council itself had no fixed policy in the matter; it was as well to get rid of undesirable citizens, the unemployed and the vagrant. True, resettlement after the campaign might be a problem, but the casualty rate was appalling and only a handful might return

¹ *Dialogue between Mercury and an English Soldier* (London, 1579). The passage has been frequently quoted, e.g., *Lancashire Lieutenancy Papers*, I, p. 22.

to "beg at the town's end". Sometimes, stimulated by the complaints from the commanders in the field of the bad quality of the recruits, and by the swelling of the ranks of vagrants by returned soldiers, the Council would suggest to the Lords Lieutenant the desirability of recruiting the sons of yeomen, farmers and craftsmen, who would make better soldiers and would have jobs to return to after the campaign. But the major premise was doubtful. Did they make better soldiers? Burghley, at any rate, doubted it. Experience at Tilbury, he said, showed that "rich men, who have been daintily fed and warm lodged, when they come hither to lie abroad in the fields, were worse able to endure the same than any others"¹. Also, he goes on to say that the absence of such substantial men at harvest had caused dire loss to the Commonwealth. It is the eternal conflict between the claims of the services and of supply.

Sometimes, however, men of this class were recruited from less praiseworthy motives. Rich has a nasty story of Cornish landowners getting tenants enlisted in the hope (very likely to be realised) that they would not return, and the landlord would then get a fine on the entry of a new tenant to the holding.

On the whole, however, a draft continued to be looked upon as a good way of getting rid of undesirables, and the select men would almost certainly be the last to be chosen for overseas service. Theoretically, as one group of select men were trained, another group was chosen for training, but in view of the very short and infrequent periods of exercise, it is highly doubtful whether any select men were ever trained, except, perhaps, in London.

The cost of providing equipment, as we have seen, fell on individuals and townships, but other incidental costs were met by a levy on the county as a whole. Powder and match, uniforms and sufficient money to get the man to the rendezvous were often expensive items.

We have a detailed description of the uniform and costs of setting out a pikeman, billman and archer in Lancashire in 1577. The pikeman's coat was of Yorkshire broadcloth, pale blue with facings of red or yellow, a white doublet and blue breeches. The cost, including tailoring, was 37s. 2d. His pike, corselet, sword and dagger cost 44s. 0d. and he had 10s. 0d. "money in purse over and besides such money as Her Majesty shall allow for coat and conduct money". The total cost of a pikeman was £4 11s. 2d. A billman cost the same and an archer £4 4s. 6d.² The type of uniform changed from time to time. We hear of troops for Ireland being given cassocks of "russet or other sad green colour", probably, as Professor Falls suggests³, a foreshadowing of khaki and camouflage.

¹ *H.MSS. Comm.*, Salisbury MSS., vol. IV, p. 16.

² *Lancashire Lieutenancy Papers*, I, p. 89.

³ Falls, *op. cit.*, p. 54. This gives a full description of the clothing issued for Irish campaigns.

But these references to uniform occur when drafts are being sent abroad. Whether the militiaman wore uniform for ordinary musters and training does not appear. The supervision of training was the responsibility of the muster master, usually a professional soldier, appointed by the Lord Lieutenant, but whose wages were a charge on the county. There might also be a provost marshal, who was responsible for discipline, but this post was only filled as a rule when a general mobilisation took place.

The difficulties of training were obvious. General musters were held, at most, twice a year. At the first, it was the muster master's duty to inspect the arms and equipment; at the second, some training might be given. But the time was very short. Five days was as much as the men would stand, or the county would pay for. It cost Northants, for example, £64 10s. 0d. for the training of 150 men for five days. It was, therefore, essential that as much training as possible should be given near the men's homes, and in the men's time, i.e., on Sundays after divine service and on holidays.

Not much attention was paid to the training of pikemen, it would appear. This was probably because it was impossible to do much real training in groups of half a dozen men. Individual arms drill with the pike was probably not a very complicated business; the real difficulty was to manoeuvre in mass. Deploying and changing front must have been most difficult when armed with a clumsy weapon twelve or fifteen feet long¹.

To train the shot in small groups was much more feasible. The medieval bowman had always practised at the butts on Sundays. Even so, the training of a caliverman was a more difficult business than the training of an archer. It may be more difficult today to become a good shot with a bow than a rifle; it probably is. But the Elizabethan caliver was a much less handy weapon than the modern rifle, and whilst a lad might begin to shoot with a bow very young, he was hardly likely to be introduced to firearms until he was enrolled as a militiaman. The Elizabethan caliver, too, must have been a very difficult weapon to master. In 1635 it was defined as having a barrel "three feet three inches long, the overall length being four feet six inches, the bore of 17 bullets to the pound rowlinge in"². The fact that the bullets fitted the barrel so loosely must have made for inaccuracy, quite apart from variations in the composition and quantity of powder. The caliver, like all contemporary firearms except the snaphance or petronell, which were flint locks, was fired by means of a length of "match", i.e., string or tow soaked in saltpetre. Originally this had been lit and simply applied to the touch-hole of the caliver. In the fifteenth century an improvement had been

¹ There are some illustrations of pike drill in *Northants. Record Soc.*, vol. VII, p. 26.

² *State Papers relating to Musters, etc., in Norfolk*, p. 201. The dimensions of the arquebus and musket are also given as follows—arquebus: barrel 2 feet 6 inches, overall length 3 feet 9 inches, bore 17. Musket: barrel 4 feet, overall length 5 feet 2 inches, bore 12.

made. The match passed through a cock, like the hammer of a modern shot gun, and by pulling the trigger the cock with its glowing match fell on to the pan, which contained a pinch of fine powder. The flash from this passed through the touch-hole and ignited the charge in the chamber of the caliver.

The firing of a caliver was a most complicated business involving, according to the seventeenth century drill manuals, about thirty movements, beginning with the lighting of the match, blowing on the match to keep it glowing (no easy matter, one would imagine, if the soldier had a bullet in his mouth for his next charge), and ending, after ramming down the charge, wads and bullet with the ramrod, and priming the pan, with the triumphant pulling of the trigger. The amount of training required to ensure speed and steadiness in loading and firing can easily be imagined. In action it was fatally easy to forget to prime, let the match go out, or even leave the ramrod in the gun and fire it out¹. Only highly trained and experienced professional troops could develop any sort of fire-power under these conditions. Small wonder that, as late as 1626, there were still those who advocated the bow as the weapon for the militia². There is no space here to go into the long controversy of bow versus firearms. The strongest arguments against the bow were that an archer required a good physique and three good meals a day to keep up his strength, whereas anyone had sufficient physical strength to fire a caliver. But the real reason was that the bow was regarded as old fashioned by professional military opinion, indeed perhaps generally, and unless men were trained to the bow from youth, they were unlikely to become proficient. Shallow, singing the praises of old Double, who "would have clapped in the clout at twelve score", i.e., could hit his mark at 240 yards, is obviously *laudator temporis acti*. The bow may have been popular in the north longer than the south; there is a ballad describing a great archery contest at York in 1578³ and it was a useful weapon for poaching, but even for that purpose it was being superseded by about 1600⁴.

It is small wonder, then, with archery a declining art and firearms drill as complicated as it was, that the Council should have been concerned about the training of calivermen.

The general idea was to pick four corporals to every company of 80 or 100 men, and give them special instruction which they could pass on to their men, meeting in smaller local groups. The first stage of training, according to the instructions of 1586,⁵ was to accustom the men to handling their pieces unloaded, coming up in

¹ A catastrophe that once happened, many years ago, to the writer!

² Rye, *op. cit.*, p. 16.

³ Printed in Tenison. *Elizabethan England*, vol. V, p. 133.

⁴ See *West Riding Quarter Sessions Records* (Yorkshire Archaeological Society, vol. III, *passim*).

⁵ *Northants. Record Soc.*, vol. III, p. 11. See also S.P. Dom Eliz., vol. CLXXIX, Nos. 48, 49.

single file to a mark, and there presenting their weapon as if to fire. By this means those that could never "frame themselves in any likelihood to prove shot" would be discovered and could be transferred to other arms, or perhaps to beacon watching.

When the hopeless failures had been eliminated, the next stage was to teach the recruit how to "stande comelye in his peice", to find his mark readily through the sight of his piece, and how to "bring the pin standing upon the mouth of his piece, his mark and the sight of his piece all into one direct line"¹. One is reminded of the musketry instructors of 1914-18, with their insistence, "the tip of the foresight to be in line with the shoulders of the U of the back-sight", and all the rest of the detail.

All this might be valuable, but it was only a preliminary. The real test of a marksman is whether he hits the bull's eye, and here the Tudor recruit laboured under a grievous disadvantage. The county refused to find him enough powder for practice. We hear of country gentlemen refusing to be assessed to provide a pound of gunpowder. So we find Walsingham advising the Lords Lieutenant to train the men by the use of "false fires", i.e., using match and merely priming the pan which will "embolden the parties", and make everything familiar and ready to them. And so by way of half charges and training in advancing in skirmishing order, and in retiring to reload, to firing a full charge.

The advantage of this is that many men "by reason of the churlishness of their pieces, and not being acquainted therewith by degrees, are ever after so discouraged as either they wink or pull their head from the piece, whereby they take no perfect level, but shoot at random". It is a delightful description of the shooting of raw recruits. But, though there are good reasons in theory for the method of training suggested by the Council, the real crux of the argument is that two pounds of powder would last a man for four days' training, to the "greate ease of the country and savinge of powder".

When the corporal had trained his men to shoot off blanks without blinking and ducking, probably through many wearisome Sunday afternoons, he allowed them to fire with ball. A butt 20 feet broad by 16 feet high was erected "remote from the highway or other frequented place," and in the midst of it was placed a board four feet six square marked in black and white roundels. At this target the recruit fired at 150 paces. Considering that Wellington's trained troops were taught to hold their fire till they could see the whites of the enemies' eyes, and their weapons were much better than the arquebus and caliver, it is doubtful whether any Elizabethan recruits ever hit the "round of white in the centre of the roundels", except by sheer luck.

Those who know something of the equipment and training of the Tudor militia may well be dubious as to what might have been

¹ *Ibid.*, p. 7.

the result had the Armada succeeded in landing even a small contingent of Parma's trained Spanish troops on the shores of England. Trained slowly and very imperfectly in small groups, the militia never had much chance of exercise even in companies, still less in larger formations. The musters were supposed to give an opportunity for company drill, but they lasted a very short time, and much of that would be taken up by inspections. The men were given, says a writer in 1639, to treating their days of training as "matters of disport and things of no moment", and goes on to paint an amusing picture of time spent on viewing arms, a "little careless hurrying over their postures, and finally saluting their captain with a brave volley of shot at his entrance into his inn"¹. Evidently the soldier, like the contemporary sailor, liked to hear a gun go off.

So much for what, for want of a better term, we may call the combatant troops. But a general mobilisation in Tudor times involved other services, especially in the maritime counties. If the enemy landed, trenches had to be dug, and there would be need of carts and waggons for supply and transport. Hence it was necessary to have pioneers or labourers. The proportion is nowhere fixed, but in Lancashire it was roughly ten per cent of the total man-power of the county. Another duty incumbent on the "hablemen" was that of manning the beacons. In the East Riding these, of course, were very numerous, and beacon watching must have pressed hard on some of the villages².

Wrights and carpenters are occasionally mentioned in the muster rolls, but there must have been far more of them than appear. They would obviously be useful to repair weapons and transport. When a draft was sent overseas the London Barber Surgeons' Company claimed the right, or had the duty, of supplying the surgeons and medical staff. Yorkshire, in 1584, apparently did not expect to get any surgeons from London and mustered their own. We hear, as we might expect, of an odd surgeon here and there in the Riding—one, for example, at Pocklington, and one, surprisingly, at Bielby; but why should Beverley have returned no less than seventeen? Hull returned none, nor did Bridlington and Driffild. Was there some tacit arrangement that Beverley should supply all the surgeons? Even if this were so, we are dealing with musters, not a draft. Hence one would imagine that all surgeons would be listed. In any case the number of surgeons in Beverley is amazing. They seem to have lived in the better parts of the town, but perhaps some of them were farriers.

The occasion for the taking of the musters in 1584 was the general state of international tension. At any moment between 1580 and 1585 war might have broken out, and throughout the whole period the Council was concerned to put the realm into a posture of

¹ Sir Charles Firth, *Cromwell's Army* (London, 1902), p. 9.

² For a list of beacons see Poulson, *History of Holderness* (Hull, 1840), vol. I, pp. 85-88.

defence. They had no certainty where the blow would fall. It might come from the Netherlands, from Scotland, or Spain on the south or south-west. In May, 1584, the Council wrote to Lord Huntingdon, Lord President of the Council of the North, informing him that the Queen intended to levy 10,000 foot and 400 horse in the three Ridings, which the Council assumed could easily be done out of the 42,000 certified at the last musters. The Earl of Rutland, the Earl of Cumberland and Lord Darcy were to assist as having houses in York, whilst Lord Scroop attended to Carlisle and Lord Evers to the Bishopric of Durham¹. Whether the three noblemen each took charge of a Riding is not stated, but we know the Earl of Cumberland claimed the hereditary right to lead the men of York and the Ainsty. Rutland, in view of his seat at Helmsley, probably took the North Riding and Dacre the West Riding. They were, in any case, subordinate to Huntingdon. Huntingdon probably took the East Riding for the men in charge were Deputy Lieutenants to Huntingdon. Incidentally, the wording of the titles raises an interesting point. It has been stated that the Lords President of the Council of the North were always careful to avoid using that title in connection with musters. The Lord President was always commissioned as Lord Lieutenant of Yorkshire, and it was in that capacity that he appointed Deputy Lieutenants and dealt with musters. Possibly the clerk who drew up our record was ignorant of these legal minutiae.

On receipt of his instructions in May, Huntingdon wrote to remonstrate with the Council. He thought 10,000 was more than the county would bear, and expressed doubt as to whether it could furnish 400 horse, as there were only 356 serviceable horses at the last view. The Council in July replied that the Queen might be content to require only 6,000 foot, and the leading of the horse could be committed to gentlemen who could make up the number from their tenants and servants. Huntingdon, too, seems to have been uncertain about the position of Rutland and the other nobles, and was told they were to serve under him as principal leaders, but not as generals. Huntingdon also suggested that, as a general rule, no captain should be in command of more than 100 men, "as the gentlemen of the county are of small skill in martial affairs". To this the Council agreed. In view of the general impression that the northerners were better fighting men and more trained to arms than the southerners, Huntingdon's criticism is a little difficult to understand. Perhaps Yorkshire was too far south to be affected by the border warfare which made the men of Northumberland and Durham such good fighters. More probably Huntingdon did not trust the Yorkshire gentry, too many of whom were disaffected in religion, a matter which caused him great concern as Lord President of the Council of the North.

¹ *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Foljambe MSS., p. 11.

That some danger was apprehended from the north was shown by the Queen's annoyance that nothing had been done about fortifying the borders.

Whatever instructions Huntingdon may have received, there seem to have been some discrepancies in those he passed on to his deputies. The five wapentakes of the East Riding seem to have worked on slightly different lines. It is, for example, inconceivable that there were no labourers in Buckrose and Dickering, and large numbers in Harthill and Holderness. We can only conclude that the deputies in the former wapentakes did not muster labourers. Probably they used previous rolls as a model. Again, why do we find arquebuses in Holderness and calivers in the other wapentakes? Is it, as is most probable, a mere difference of nomenclature, or were the more old-fashioned arquebuses still provided by Holderness? That some of the equipment must have been old-fashioned is shown by the case of Skidby, where it is stated that a corselet "which went northward" is still missing. One wonders when one of the men of Skidby lost his equipment. Was it, perhaps, in the Rising of the Northern Earls in 1569? Again, we are always given to understand that the term "corselet" in a muster roll means the full equipment for a pikeman, but in Harthill we occasionally find pikes listed in addition to corselets¹. In Holderness we find jacks, skulls and morions, but not elsewhere. This is probably a mere question of nomenclature, morions and skulls are probably simply called steel caps in other wapentakes.

The Government, one imagines, can have derived very little satisfaction from the picture of the military preparedness of the East Riding. Quite apart from the numerous individuals and villages who were in default and failed to produce the armour charged upon them, the salient fact which emerges from a study of the rolls is that there was not nearly enough equipment to go round. An analysis of the roll gives the following figures:

<i>Wapentake</i>	<i>Men Selected</i>	<i>Weapons</i>
Dickering	258	422
Buckrose	204	282
Bainton Beacon	305	49
Holme Beacon	266	86
Hunsley Beacon	84	184
Wilton Beacon	302	82
Holderness South	1,401 ablemen	334
Holderness North	530 ablemen	235
Hull Town	82	75
Hull County	5	17
Beverley and Liberty	557 ablemen	12
Ouse and Derwent	1,145 ablemen	136

If we omit Beverley, Holderness and Ouse and Derwent, where the number of select men is not given, we have for the remaining

¹ E.g., at Goodmanham, p. 83.

wapentakes a total of 1,506 men selected for training, and only 1,197 weapons to equip them. These figures take no account of the different types of equipment, and of the correspondence between the numbers of pikemen, billmen and calivermen and archers, and the numbers of each of those weapons provided.

In Buckrose and Dickering, it is true, there was more than enough equipment to go round, but even here there were bows without bowmen to use them, and pikemen without corselets¹. Yet these were the two most efficient wapentakes. In Harthill it rather looks as though calivers and corselets were almost the only equipment charged on the villages, but bows and arrows are still charged on private individuals. Quite possibly many assessments were out of date. We are left with a general picture of a county with plenty of able bodied but quite untrained men, where even those Deputy Lieutenants who did their duty in selecting men for training could not guarantee that they would have equipment and where some Deputy Lieutenants frankly washed their hands of the problem of selection and presumably left it to the village constable to issue out the available equipment as best he could. Small wonder that professional soldiers expected to have to train drafts and armies when they arrived overseas, if this was the sort of material which they had to handle. The picture of the military resources of the East Riding certainly gives us furiously to think of what might have happened had any foreign invader set foot in the England of Elizabeth.

In addition to the information it gives on purely military matters, our record throws some light on social and economic matters. It might be suggested that inasmuch as we know the total of able-bodied men for the East Riding was, in round figures, 9,500 men (including those classed as labourers), we could arrive at a reasonably accurate estimate of the population of the Riding in 1584. Experts on population statistics, however, are very dubious. They point out that there are numerous gaps in the figures. The retinues of nobles and gentry were mustered separately, so were the clergy. In some wapentakes labourers are included, in others not. There is also the problem of the proportion of able-bodied men between, presumably, the ages of 16 and 60 years, to the total population. We have no idea of the balance of sexes in Tudor England. Any attempt, therefore, to use our figures would give only a very approximate result.² It is, however, interesting to compare the figures of 1584 with those for 1757 and 1762. In 1584 there were 7,869 able-bodied men, excluding labourers. In 1757 there were 12,339 and in 1762 8,475, but the age limits in 1757 were eighteen to fifty years, and, in 1762, eighteen to forty-five. If the usual 16-60 years is assumed for the 1584 figures, we should have to reduce the figure to something between 6,000 and 6,500 to get a

¹ See the figures in the text, p. 79.

² The problem is discussed by E. E. Rich, *Population of Elizabethan England* (Economic History Review, 2nd Series, vol. II, p. 247).

basis of comparison with the 12,339 in 1757. This rather goes to show that the population of the East Riding roughly doubled itself between 1584 and 1757. Beverley, it is interesting to note, remains practically stationary with 700 in 1584 and 613 in 1757. Hull, on the other hand, has increased considerably from 1,074 in 1584 to 1,587 in 1757¹. Another interesting problem raised by the figures is whether there were any shifts of population between the two dates. If we arrange the various wapentakes in order of population, their position remains fairly constant, except for the various divisions of Harthill. In 1584 the order is Wilton, Bainton, Hunsley, Holme. By 1757 it has become Hunsley, Holme, Bainton, Wilton. Does this indicate a shift from the west and north of the Wolds to the south and east? If so, can the economic historian see any reason for it?

Confining ourselves to the 1584 musters, there are, I think, two inferences which can legitimately be drawn from the figures; the number of ablemen will roughly correspond to the size of the population, i.e., if one village musters twice as many men as another, the latter is considerably the smaller of the two; and the number of men individually assessed for arms is some indication of the number of yeomen or substantial tenant farmers in a village.

There were not many wealthy men in East Yorkshire in 1584 if we can take the figures as a guide. Of course the horse were mustered separately, therefore the wealthiest section of the community is excluded. Only one light horseman is mentioned, provided by Richard Harrison, of Watton, probably the occupant of the Prior's Lodging of the suppressed Priory. Arthur Dakins, of Linton, was charged by law with 1 corselet, 1 bow and a sheaf of arrows, 1 skull, 1 bill, 1 caliver and 1 marion. He was evidently a patriot, for he charged himself "of good will" with a similar set of arms.

But most of those separately assessed evidently only just came within the category. A bill or a bow and sheaf of arrows is as much as they provide. According to the Act of 1556 a man assessed at £5 had to provide a bow and a bill, the £10 man a pike, a bow and an arquebus. These rates had obviously altered somewhat by 1584, but if we take the man who provided a bow and sheaf of arrows as worth £5 and the man who provided a caliver as worth a trifle more, we shall not err very seriously.

One interesting feature is the comparative poverty of some members of the leading county families. Thus, if we take the St. Quintins, we find George, of Harpham, assessed at 1 corselet, and 1 caliver; Matthew, of Thorpe cum Harswell, at one coat of plate, and John, of Acklam, at one bow. It is true that Matthew and John were younger members of cadet lines, but George appears to

¹ These figures include labourers where mentioned (i.e., in Hull), but no attempt has been made to correct the age grouping in 1584.

have been the head of the house¹. Henry Constable, of Burton Constable, seems to have got off very lightly with one corselet. He probably was the heir, for there were two Sir Henrys in succession at the end of the sixteenth century. Robert Constable, of Everthorpe, with a coat of plate, a bow and a sheaf of arrows and a steel cap, was more heavily assessed. Ralph Ellerker, of Burstwick, was a younger son of the main Risby family, but he, too, seems to have been lightly assessed at a corselet and coat of plate. It is, of course, possible that these people were lightly assessed out of sheer favouritism, but it is unlikely. Assessments were obvious, and gross favouritism would soon have come to the ears of the Council. Anyhow, there is no reason to assume that Ellerker or Constable got off more lightly in Holderness than St. Quentin in Dickering or George Aske of Faxfleet in Holme Beacon with his one caliver.

The explanation is probably the most straightforward one, that these members of old families were not wealthy. The custom of primogeniture and the large families of Tudor England must have combined to make life hard for younger sons, who might easily sink in a generation or two to the economic level of the ordinary yeoman. It would also account for the frequent intermarriages between members of different branches of the same stock.

A comparison of the returns leads one to imagine that Buckrose and Dickering had a larger number of yeomen than Holderness. In Buckrose there were 72 items of equipment charged as common armour, against 210 charged as private. In Dickering the figures were 87 common and 335 private. In Holderness North the proportions are reversed: 382 common as against 52 private. In Harthill the results are between the two. Adding the four Beacons together we find 107 items charged as common armour, and 294 as private. Of course this may be due to a difference in the method of assessment, but the general impression is that Holderness, which had the larger population, had also a much greater preponderance of men who fell below the level of individual contributions.

The returns for individual villages throw some light on the numbers of men above the poorest peasants, and they help to elucidate the problem of when some of the lost East Riding villages disappeared. On the whole, a study of a number of muster rolls from this angle might be of some value to the economic historian of the East Riding.

In conclusion I would like to thank all those who have in any way helped in the preparation of this volume. The Wardens and Elder Brethren of the Trinity House not only gave me every facility for the study of their records, but also much active encouragement. Mrs. Price, when she was assistant secretary of

¹ See the pedigree in Poulson, *op. cit.* 1, p. 269.

the Society, prepared a transcript of the Muster Rolls, which has been of material help. The Council of the Society facilitated the work by lending me the manuscript. But my greatest debt is to my wife, who typed the whole work and compiled the index of persons and places, and to the general editor of the series for his never-failing help and guidance.

A CALENDAR OF THE EARLY JUDGMENTS OF TRINITY HOUSE.

A true reportarie or record of all such matters as have passed before the gardianes elder bretheren and assistants in the Trinitie house since the vii daie of November anno domini 1582 (to 1630 concerning the wages of mariners dolphin—aliens fines)*.

7 November 1582.

Complaint by the company of the *Bonaventure* against the owners for wages due for a voyage last summer from Melvin. Decided that John Whyotson, part owner, having hired the seamen and received £87 6s. for freight, should pay the wages due. John Logan, part owner, who had received £30 4s. 6d. and spent it on debts owing for the ship should pay nothing.

f.1v 20 November 1582.

Complaint by John Staire, ships carpenter, and John Crispin, mariner, of Hull, against Patrick Wilson of Salte Preston in Scotland for wages due for a voyage last summer from Hull to Salte Preston. Decided that in view of the long continuance of the voyage, he should pay Staire 28s. and Crispin 23s. 10d.

11 February 1582/3.

Complaint by Edward Brotherick, John Lightfoote, William Lodsman and John Hastyman, of the Company of the *Griffin*, against Walter Hall, master, for wages. They alleged they were hired for two voyages, i.e. to Malstrand and thence to Newhaven, and thence to Bordeaux, and the owners broke off the voyage after coming from Malstrand. The master refused to pay for more than the Malstrand voyage, though they were to have 12d. of every last over and above their freight. Decided that the owners should pay (f.2) each man 4d. on every last in proportion to their hire, as well as wages from Malstrand.

Same day

Thomas Bacchus complained of Thomas Stevenson, one of the company of the *Mairie Rose*, for drunkenness and other offences. Decided to commit Stevenson to prison quousque, etc. Afterwards about two o'clock on the same afternoon he was released "on good consideration".

* The words in brackets are added in different hand of the seventeenth century.

21 February 1582/3.

The company of William Gosling's ship complained against him for abusing the boatswain in words. Both master and boatswain were reprov'd by the Board and were reconciled. William Gosling was ordered to pay his fines owing for contempt of the Wardens, and running away from the officer when he was committed to prison for the contempt, and also for breach of an old order by hiring John Gommer before his day of discharge, amounting to £1 3s. 4d. On his humble submission and promise not to offend again, he was fined 10s. only, which he paid.

f.2v **15 March 1582/3.**

Alexander Marsingale, ship's carpenter, was committed to prison, by his own confession, for beating his master Robert Baite, on his last Wardhouse voyage and for drunkenness and other misdemeanours on his last Malstrand voyage and on a voyage to Newcastle.

20 August 1583.

Agreed that, whereas each of the poor had their weekly relief increased in the recent plague time, it should revert to what it was before the plague. Robert Wilkinson, Widow Bardlaie and Isabel Starre were to have 6s.8d. per annum and Bernice Porter, who formerly had 6d. weekly, should have 2s. a quarter.

1 September 1583.

Complaint by Thomas Parris, late master of the *Mairie Rose* against Stephen Cook, who was master of a boat in a recent Wardhouse voyage, for refusing obedience and failing to keep good order in haling his lines and the governance of his men and boat. Cook was committed to prison quousque, etc.

f.3 **7 September 1583.**

Complaint by John Birkett, late master of the *Elizabeth* on a recent voyage to Depe, against Richard Bonwick and William Stutt, for fighting and quarrelling on the voyage. Both were committed to prison for three days and three nights.

2 October 1583.

Agreed to grant Mother Browne 16d. weekly "until such time as she could help herself" and Thomas Wright 6s.8d. yearly for life.

2 January 1583/4.

Agreed to grant Widow Winterbottom 6s. 8d. yearly during pleasure. Nicholas Kent and Christoper Leckenbie were committed to prison quousque, etc., for fighting at sea in a Bordeaux voyage in the *Anne*.

f.3v 7 April 1584.

Agreed to pay £10 to Robert Johnson, one of Her Majesty's servants, in consideration of his trouble about the renewal of the charter.

Robert Brownlees was sworn and admitted a brother.

29 August 1584.

Pension of 8s. per annum paid quarterly granted to Jane Worlington, widow.

18 February 1584/5.

Complaint by Matthew Gaiton against the owners of the *Elizabeth* of Keidbie, that they had hired him for a year and discharged him without cause. (*f.4*) Decided that the owners should pay him 10s.

4 March 1584/5.

William Taylor and John Morris were charged with fighting in the Isle of Wight to the endangering of the ship of which they were respectively master and mate. Morris was committed to prison quousque, and Taylor fined 2s.6d.

11 March 1584/5.

Peter Marsingale, Robert Ripley and John Garson, the younger, complained against William Warman and William Ayre, owners of the *Tomas* for wages to Newhaven after their return from Malstrand this year. Decided they should have 14s. 6d. each and a chalder¹ of coals each for their coastal voyage.

f.4v 11 March 1584/5.

Copy of agreement made between Mr. Mayor and his brethren and the Wardens of the House concerning the maintenance of the canne. Every ship from France, Spain, Portugal, the Wardhouse and that country to pay 12d. Every ship from Flanders, Holland, or any place on that coast 6d. From Humber mouth along the coast southwards 6d. From the lauerness to Berwick or this side 6d. From Scotland, Shetland and Ireland 6d. All monies to be accounted for to the Mayor and Aldermen.

Marginal note. This account to Mr. Mayor is not now to be made for the House hath a warrant from the Lord Admiral.

7 April 1585.

Agreed that every owner of a ship going from Malstrand to Newhaven in France shall pay their mariners at Newhaven three leavers (?) from the money for every hire and six shillings sterling if they return home in ballast.

¹ The chalder varied, but can be taken as 53 cwt. in the period under discussion. It was divided into twenty mettes.

1 September 1585.

Ten of the men serving in the *Lion*, on a voyage to Wardhouse, perished before the ship was half fished, and five of the mariners in the *Marie Rose* on the same voyage died before the ship was half loaded, and the sixth, the steward, (*f.5*) after she was laden. On request by the owners for a decision as to wages due, the Board awarded half wages for those who died before the ships were loaded and whole wages for the steward.

5 November 1585.

Decided that Nicholas Hereson should be imprisoned for three days and nights, for leaving the *Charite* from Elvenge without the consent of John Dalsin, master.

20 November 1585.

Complaint for wages by William Burnsell against William Goslynge. Awarded 15s. 0d.

f.5v **8 January 1585/6.**

John Marris, master of the *Prinsesse*, complained against Marmaduke Rayner. Decided that for various offences Rayner should pay 13s. 4d.

11 March 1587/8.

Agreed that all persons having any money belonging to the House must refund it at the next audit so that the debts of the House may be discharged.

2 September 1591.

Agreed that John Adams, for not coming to vote at the Election but wilfully refusing, and for unfriendly speeches, be imprisoned and fined 6s. 8d.

f.6 **16 December 1591.**

Thomas Stavely, of York, merchant, having freighted an alien, paid his fine of 20 nobles due to the House, "by force of our new charter". The House took 30s. 0d. only.

Same day.

Agreed to create special officers to aid William Porter to carry to prison such persons as should obstinately refuse to pay primage.

16 February 1591/2.

Complaint by William Dixon against Alexander Chapman, master of the *Beare*, for wages on a Hambrough voyage. Chapman counter-claimed for great abuses. It was found only 14d. was due to Dixon, which was paid him, and he was committed to prison.

f.6v **2 August 1592.**

James Thomas, John Anderson, William Fisher, Edward Browne, Richard Watson, Thomas Gorrel and William Crispin, some of the company of the *Wite Beare*, complained for wages against Alexander Chapman, owner. Decreed that as they were retained by time, Chapman should pay them according to their retainer except that for a month and a half when they were in Hull harbour he should pay them half wages, and any mariner who had received full wages for that period should refund it. Any who preferred it, to be discharged forthwith.

27 September 1592.

Walter Grene complained against Mathew Hardye, master of the *Griffin*, for wages on the last Wardhouse voyage. Hardye alleged negligence. Both parties and witnesses having been examined, it appeared that Grene was retained for £8 10s. 0d., a quarter of habberdyne and a barrel of fish. He had received 40s. 0d. and owed 40s. 0d. to Ralf Rosse, draper. He had also received his barrel of fish. It was ordered that Hardye should pay Rosse 40s. 0d. and Grene should lose 30s. 0d. of the balance due to him and be imprisoned (*f.7*) three days.

Same day

Richard Raikes complained against Alexander Rideatt for additional wages as purser on a voyage from London and for extra work at London. Decided that he should have 6s. 8d. over and above his wages.

6 November 1592.

William Porter, officer of the House, informed against Richard Bonwick, a younger brother, for "detestable speeches against the wele and worship of this House". Bonwick at first refused to appear, but subsequently came and confessed his offence in contemptuous words. Ordered that he be expelled from the Brotherhood.

f.7v **11 December 1592.**

John Sawman complained for wages against John Ellys, of Norbarr, having been hired at 16s. 0d. per month. The parties came to an agreement and Ellys paid the wages due.

Same day

William Porter, officer of the House, was ordered in writing to take a distress of 2s. 0d. each from Messrs. Bell, Bernard and Yaites for failing to attend on summons, without reasonable cause.

15 January, 1592/3.

William Hall, carpenter, John Watson, Thomas Popple and Thomas Popple (*sic.*) claimed wages against William Gosling for

voyages in the *Mairie and John*. Ordered that Gosling should pay each of them from Hull to London 10s. 0d., from London to Newcastle and so to London again 15s. 0d., and from London to Newcastle and so to Hull 15s. 0d. Hall, the carpenter, to have hire and a quarter; also 4d. each ballast money for two voyages.

Same day.

Thomas Horsley was fined 2s. 6d., which he paid, for taking charge not being admitted, or a brother. He was warned not to take charge again.

f.8 16 March 1592/3.

Ordered that John Birckhead, master and mariner, having forfeited £10 fine for hiring himself in the *Primrose* to Ankerson, before bringing home the *William* from Rotterdam, of which ship he was master (and which is now aground on Holderness shore), should pay 13s. 4d. in discharge of the fine.

13 July 1593.

Thomas Langerd, of Selby, within the precincts of this port, master of the *Bartholomew*, of Selby, complained of John Wright, Leonard Weddall and Thomas Winshopp for quarrelling at sea and disobedience to the master's command for peace. They were imprisoned quousque.

Same day.

Thomas Hobson, brother of the House, complained against Robert Middleton and John Middleton, part owners of the *Anne Gallant*, of York, within the precincts of this port, for having hired him as master and discharged him before his time. The owners alleged Hobson was a drunken fellow and on two recent voyages to Newcastle he stayed a day and a night drunk at Newcastle and the ship was taken to Shields. Both parties admitted Hobson's wages had been paid to date. Hobson, being examined, was found insufficient for master, and was committed to prison.

f.8v 18 August 1593.

John Brighthouse, master of the *Mary Rose*, complained of John Rowte, gunner, for disobedience. He alleged that after a Wardhouse voyage, when the ship was in Hull roadstead, the gunner refused to "shoot off his ordnance" when the master left the ship's side. Ordered that Rowte be imprisoned twenty-four hours.

30 August, 1593.

Thomas Williamson was fined 3s. 4d. for taking charge as master, being unlicensed and not a brother. *Nota.* He, being a poor man and of late taken by the Dunkirkers, his fine was set so small and, on advice, it was repaid to him.

1 September 1593.

Agreed that henceforth each warden should enter bond with the House for £100 to make a true and just account as often as required by the House and to pay arrears and (the laws notwithstanding) their executors, administrators and assignees should do the like.

f.9 **1 September 1593.**

Phillip Robinson paid his fine of 5s. 0d. for taking charge without licence and prayed to be admitted a Younger Brother.

Same day.

Richard Bonwick, recently disenfranchised, was readmitted a Younger Brother and paid his admission fine of 3s. 4d.

2 September 1593.

Richard Fox had sued William Lambe in the Guildhall before the Mayor and Sheriffs for failure in service. Both parties were brought before the Board which ordered that Lambe should pay costs of court and demand no further wages of Fox, but be free of his service. Also Lambe should be imprisoned quousque.

8 September, 1593.

Thomas Marshall, one of the brethren, at the recent audit publicly abused Mrs. Smith, wife to Mr. William Smith, an alderman of the House, "in very badd and unseemely speeches," being in drink at the time, "which vice is of itself punishable in a brother of this House." Also the same day he quarrelled with William Porter, officer of the House. Ordered that he be imprisoned quousque.

f.9v **22 September 1593.**

John Trotter complained of Thomas Bygott for absenting himself for two days and nights from his ship at Newcastle. He was committed to prison quousque.

Same day

Oliver Archbutt and Thomas Moody paid their fines for taking charge without licence, viz., 3s. 4d. each.

23 January 1593/4.

Allen Patteson, master of the *Meremaid*, charged Michael Hope with calling him "knave" and refusing duty. Hope was committed to prison quousque.

23 February 1593/4.

The owners and company of the *Toby* referred the dispute concerning the boat, recently lost by the company in Yarmouth haven, to the House. Ordered that the company should pay the owners 20s. 0d., to be deducted proportionately from their wages.

Same day

James Fairbourn, Thomas Gosling and Thomas Mawle paid their fines for taking charge without licence; Gosling 6s. 8d., the others 3s. 4d. each.

f.10 22 June 1594.

Ordered that the owners of the *Margaret Rose*, having made an intourne to Rochelle on a recent Bordeaux voyage, should pay 20 sous on each man's hire.

Same day.

Timothie Oliver, a mariner of this port, having obstinately refused to attend the House and misused Christopher Harrison, Warden, was fined 5s. 0d. and committed to prison quousque. On his humble submission he was set at liberty and only fined 2s. 6d.

14 September 1594.

Received of William Gosling six spoons "of the maydenhead" and six spoons "with broad head" on condition that John Gosling should pay before the following Monday the following wages:— to William Biggin, carpenter, £3 5s. 0d., to Metcalfe, carpenter, £2 10s. 0d., and to John Hesslewood, mariner, 34s. 0d. If he failed the spoons were to be sold and the wages paid by the House so far as the money went, Gosling to be responsible for the balance. Hesslewood was to be quit of freight demanded.

12 November 1594.

A dispute having arisen between Mr. Robert Poulson and Thomas Marshall, it was agreed that if Poulson undertook the French voyage for which he had hired Marshall as master, Marshall should go at the wages agreed, but not as master, but if the voyage were abandoned, Poulson should be free of the retainer.

f.10v 2 December 1594.

Agreed that William Halsey should pay Thomas Jackson before Christmas £3 6s. 8d. in settlement of a dispute over wages. Provided that if Jackson could subsequently show that his wage for the last Wardhouse voyage was £20 10s. 0d., as he said, and not £18 as alleged by Halsey, he was to have more. Also the parties agreed that Jackson should make no further claim to any part of a fisherboat in dispute between them on a bargain.

4 January 1594/5.

Anthony Cole, Alderman, paid his fine of £6 13s. 4d. for loading goods for Bordeaux in a Scots ship.

21 February 1594/5.

Ordered that Joseph Driffeld, having agreed with two masters or the next Wardhouse voyage, should be imprisoned quousque and

should serve William Taylour who retained him first for such wages as the second master retained him for, Lawrence Collingson having proved that Taylour retained him for such wages as any other master would give him.

f.11 **1 September 1595.**

Timothy Oliver was fined 13s. 0d. for taking charge without licence. The House only kept 3s. 4d.

Emott Browne, widow, claimed her son's wages for a Newcastle voyage against Timothy Oliver. Ordered that he should pay 7s. 6d.

John Romaines complained against Leonard Phillippes for hiring him and then abandoning the voyage. Because it was proved that Romaines might have had the same, or as good a voyage, if he had attended to his business and not gone out of town, it was ordered that Phillippes should pay him 3s. 4d. only.

Christopher Cockerill, carpenter, claimed £10 from William Halsey, due for a recent Wardhouse voyage in the *Marie Cicely*. Ordered that Halsey should pay him within one week or suffer imprisonment until he paid.

14 October 1595.

John Romaines was committed to prison quousque for shipping himself with two masters and having abused the Wardens "in revyling speaches" concerning an order recently made about him.

f.11v **10 November 1595.**

The ship's company of the *Harry*, of Ipswich claimed wages against William Wharye, master and deputy for the owners, for a voyage from London to Newcastle and so to Ipswich, having put into Hull on account of a leak on the voyage to Ipswich. Both parties agreed to the jurisdiction of the House. Because it appeared that the ship was leaky and ill-furnished, the House ordered that the master should pay full wages, viz., John Bonner 28s. 0d., Peter Galloway 24s. 0d., George Taylor 27s. 0d., Andrew Griggs 24s. 0d., William Peryn 21s. 0d. and William Andrew 10s. 0d. Also that the company should be quit of the ship, and neither owners nor company should have any further claims, neither for conduct money nor anything else.

3 January 1595/6.

William Skelton, a mariner of this town, was accused by Thomas Wilson and William Tailer, Elder Brethren, for having railed against the governors of the House, saying, "they were all coseners and mainsworne men and he wished the House were on fire on their heads." Ordered that William Tailer should bring him into the House to be punished.

20 November 1596.

William Hobson, master of the crayer *Thomas*, of Hull, and his company claimed wages for a Newcastle voyage against William Railstone and Thomas Homfraie, owners. The master produced a letter from the owners ordering him to bring the ship home to Hull. Ordered that the owners should pay wages as follows:—Hobson, two chalders of coal and 8d. portage, William Field, one chalder three metts and 4d. portage, Thomas Petfield, one chalder two metts and 4d. portage, Philip Tackitt, one chalder two metts and 4d. portage, or cash at the rate of 13s. 6d. per chalder.

29 November 1596.

The company of the *Marie Rose* of Hull claimed conduct money from London, where they left the ship, from Mr. Besbie. Ordered that they be paid for seven score miles at $\frac{1}{2}$ d. a mile, i.e. 5s. 10d. each. Note that the House might have ordered (*f.12v*) the owner to pay for bringing their beds and chests home but, for certain causes, did not so order.

Same day

John Eastoft complained against Walter Pecke for wages for a Newcastle voyage, which was abandoned. It appeared that it was partly the fault of Pecke, partly of Robert Raikes, another of the owners, and partly of Eastoft. But because Eastoft had hired himself and done four days work on board in the Haven, it was ordered that Pecke should pay him 2s. 0d.

Same day

Richard Knowles, on behalf of his daughter Carlill, claimed wages against Walter Flinton for wages due to her late husband, William Carlill, for a Hartlepool voyage. Ordered that Flinton should pay her 9s. 0d.

f.12 **26 January 1596/7.**

Joshua Duffield claimed wages for a Bordeaux voyage in the *Jacob* against Hugh Graves and Anthony Herryson. He was pressed into the *Rainbow* at Dover, for her Majesty's service. Ordered that each should pay him 10s. 0d. because he served after two hires.

19 March 1596/7.

Ordered that John Adams, a Younger Brother, be disfranchised for refusing to attend at the House, refusing to pay primage and assaulting Nicholas Gaitonbie, Warden, when he demanded primage due to the House.

f.13 **23 May 1597.**

Richard Readman, barber, claimed (under letter of attorney). wages due to Robert Taylour, deceased, against Peter Boure, Taylour died at Plymouth on a voyage to France in the *Elizabeth*

and Richard. Ordered that Boure should pay 10s. 0d. He paid the money at once.

Thomas Mawle also claimed wages for the same voyage. Boure paid him £3 7s. 6d. on the order of the House.

28 September, 1597.

Several of the company of the *Hynd* claimed wages for a recent Wardhouse voyage against Mr. Cooke, Mr. Lyster and James Webster, master, on the voyage. Both parties having been heard, it was ordered that, on account of negligence, the wages of the master and company should be reduced as follows:—James Webster, master, by £3 0s. 0d., Ingram Plaite 40s. 0d., Ralph Butler, 20s. 0d., James Normanwell 10s. 0d., John Redhead 10s. 0d. and John Sendall 10s. 0d. (*f.13v*) The balance of wages was to be paid and no further action taken by Mr. Cooke, Mr. Lyster or Mr. Webster.

23 December 1597.

Robert Farroure, John Duffield and others of the company of the *Charity* in a recent Elvin voyage, claimed against William Dobson, master of the ship, for extra freight for "certain stones called alabaster stones" delivered at Copenhagen. It was admitted that the freight was 20 dollars, i.e. £4 9s. 6d. The House ordered that one third of this should be shared by the company in proportion to their hires.

30 December 1597.

John Dowbye, accused of taking charge on several occasions without license, was fined 13s. 4d. Only 8s. 0d. was taken.

f.14 **Same day**

William Porter, the House officer, was ordered to levy a distress on the goods of Lawrence Waide and George Rose of York to the amount of £13 6s. 8d., i.e. £6 13s. 4d. each, for shipping goods to Bordeaux from Hull in a Scots ship, the *God's Providence*, of Dysart. He was not to take any wine because it might perish in keeping. *Nota.* These ships and barks following might have served their turn, viz. (no names follow but a space is left before the next entry).

13 March 1597/8.

Robert Raikes the elder complained of Samual Pail, ship's carpenter, for refusing to sail with him in the *Pellicane* for the East Country, because William Watkinson alleged that he hired him first. Ordered that he should serve in the *Pellicane*, as Raikes bound him first.

f.14v **21 March 1597/8.**

Ordered at an assembly this day, that henceforward the warden for the time being should levy, without favour, the fine of twenty nobles, granted by Charter to the House, on all who freight

strangers. Any Warden failing to do this should pay the money himself in his quarterly accounts. If he refused it should be levied by distress or imprisonment or both. (The signatures or marks of the Wardens and twelve Elder Brethren and Assistants are appended).

f.15 **3 April 1598.**

John Atmar complained against Robert Smith for hiring with Joshua Dowley after Atmar had retained him for a Newcastle voyage. Smith was imprisoned quousque.

William Leper, master of the *White Hynd*, Robert Saltmershe and others of the ship's company claimed an inturn for Rochelle on a recent Bordeaux voyage against James Webster and the other owners. Ordered that the owners should pay 2s. 0d. on each hire, and further that Webster should pay Saltmershe the 10s. 0d. in dispute between them, being part of his hire, over and above the rest of his wages already paid and the inturn money.

6 May 1598.

Ordered that any master or pilot or other person in charge of a vessel coming into the Harbour who should run upon and damage the "staikethere lately sett of the chardge of this House called the Graunde Porter" should pay damages assessed by both Wardens, or one, six Elder Brethren and two Assistants, at least.

f.15v **8 June 1598.**

William Baite of York admitted loading a truss of cloth for Amsterdam in the *Richard* of Kirkaudy, a Scotsman, though he might have loaded in any of the following Hull ships: the *Spedewell*, the *Valentine*, the *Thomas*, the *Roberte* and others. He paid his fine of £6 13s. 4d., but, as he was willing to load in the *Roberte*, only 20s. was taken.

7 August 1598.

Katherine Peck, widow, agreed to pay £4 to redeem the flax distrained from her late husband for freighting foreigners. Hugh Scott was security for payment.

Phyllis Pattison claimed 13s. 4d. against John Young, being part of wages due to her late husband for a voyage to Ankusen in the *Mayflower*. William Chapman, glover, deposed that Pattison said, on his deathbed, that Young owed him the money. Ordered that Young should pay him within one month.

f.16 **9 September 1598.**

Mr. Gaitonbie charged Andrew Turner with not going on a Newcastle voyage for which he had been hired. Turner confessed and was ordered to be imprisoned quousque and to pay the House 13s. 4d.

18 September 1598.

Leonard Walker, carpenter, claimed wages against Mr. Christopher Harryson for a voyage two years since in the *Roebuck* to Stoad. It appeared on examination that Harryson had retained Walker, but "upon some good turne" done by Harryson to Walker, they agreed that Walker should only have his part, i.e. so far as he was owner of a fourth part. Ordered that Harryson should pay Walker 7s. 0d. being the fourth part of his wages owing for the voyage.

Henry Wray claimed wages as master of the *Roebuck* on the same voyage. He was owner of half a quarter of the ship. Ordered that Harryson should pay him his wages "saving for so much thereof as he is owner is to be extinquised in his owne hands." The amount which remained was 33s. 0d.

f.16v **18 November 1598.**

Mr. Harryson complained against Arthur Newbury, master of the *Roberte*, for negligence in a recent Newcastle voyage. It appeared he was absent several times at the unloading of the ship and in other ways neglected his duty. He was committed quousque.

2 December 1598.

Isaac Mansfield and Edward Shotten of Newcastle claimed wages for a Newcastle voyage against John Birckhead alias Birckell and Thomas Bladworth his servant, purser of the *Flower of Comfort*. Ordered that Birckell and his man should pay Mansfield 6s. 8d. and Shotten 5s. 0d.

28 January 1598/9.

William Porter and Edward Redhead his servant complained against William Dawson, Ralph Bentley, William Thomplingson and Henry Ellis, mariners, that, being requested to aid them in taking a distress for primage on board the *Roberte* in the Harbour, they not only (*f.17*) refused to help but actually hindered Porter's man from so doing. Further, that Bentley, being ordered to attend at the House, refused "with loathsome speeches toward the House, not with modesty to be named". Ordered that they all be imprisoned quousque.

William Tindall, master of the *Flower of Comfort*, on a recent Newcastle voyage, complained against Robert Farrey, ships' carpenter, for negligence. It was proved that he went ashore at Scarborough and stayed there, neglecting his duty, and being checked by the master, reviled him and called him "knave." Ordered to be imprisoned quousque.

11 February 1598/9.

James Smith, mariner, claimed wages against one Eardley of Newcastle for a voyage to Boston in a hoy of Ipswich. Both parties submitted to the decision of the House. Ordered that Eardley should pay him 12s. 0d.

f.17v **7 June 1599.**

Thomas Anderson, Robert Brown, servant to Thomas Watson, and Richard Reade, on behalf of John Reade his brother, claimed wages against Thomas Marshall for a recent Middlesborough voyage in the *Dyiamond*. Ordered that Marshall should pay Brown 7s. 0d. at once and 7s. 0d. within fourteen days, or be imprisoned quousque. As for Anderson, Thomas Marmaduke, being present, agreed to pay him his right, and Anderson acquitted Marshall.

1 December 1599.

John Fiske of Yarmouth was charged with bringing an alien directly into the Harbour and the fine of 6s. 8d. was demanded by the Warden. He at first refused to pay, but being threatened with imprisonment, asked that William Porter, the House officer, might go with him to see if the master, owner, or part owner would pay. On their return, Porter lent him 6s. 8d. which he tendered and the House kept 4s. 0d. only.

f.18 **13 December 1599.**

Agreed that henceforth the roll of Elder and Younger Brethren should be kept in duplicate, one copy to be kept by the Warden for the time being, the other by the House Officer, so that great and small turns may be paid; for, on receipt of every turn, the officer was to bring his roll to the Warden to be checked.

13 December 1599.

Agreed that, during pleasure, the House would pay Thomas Parris' house rent, he being in poverty.

20 December 1599.

William Robinson claimed 30s. 0d. against Mr. Railstone which he alleged was promised him for wages, viz. 10s. 0d. for the first week and 20s. 0d. for the second week, for going to rig and fetch down a new crayer from Selby. Ordered that Railstone should pay 10s. 0d.

1 March 1599/1600.

The company of the *York Bonaventure* claimed an inturn to Rochelle on a recent Bordeaux voyage against Andrew Barker. Ordered that they should not have anything, because it appeared that (*f.18v*) the intent of all parties at the time of hiring was to the contrary.

5 March 1599/1600.

On this day there came into the House Robert Bridges of London, owner of the London hoy *Robert*, now in the Harbour, and William Deane, master, and Thomas Hall, Richard Cene and Richard Elliot, the ships company. The company claimed an inturn, having been hired from London to Newcastle with intent to return to London and there discharge. But by stress of weather the ship

was driven into the Humber and the owner sold some of the coals at Brough. All parties asked for the judgment of the House, which, having heard both parties, ordered "that they should be lovers and friends as Christians ought to be, and as beseemed them to be, being together in sea service". Also that the owner should at once pay 10s. 0d. to the master and 5s. 0d. to each man for an inturn, which he paid them then and there. Also that on return to London, he should pay the wages agreed, viz. 40s. 0d. to the master and 20s. 0d. to each man.

f.19 **11 May 1600.**

Ordered that John Attmar should pay to the company of the *Faucon* for the goods they loaded at Newcastle and brought to Whitby 6s. 0d. on every hire, within seven days, or be imprisoned quousque.

9 September 1600.

John Read claimed wages against Richard Read, his brother, for a Newcastle voyage in the crayer *Diamond*. Ordered that he should pay him instantly 10s. 0d.

1 December 1601.

Robert Teler, carpenter, claimed wages for a Newcastle voyage in the crayer *Gift of God*, i.e. a chalder or mete of coals, against Richard Fox. Because it appeared that Teler was not only negligent but deserted the ship by sea, when she was in great danger and likely to be cast ashore, it was ordered that he should have nothing.

16 January 1601/2.

John Sendall and Walter Lee claimed wages for a Newcastle voyage in the *Exchange*, against Richard Raikes, master. The master alleged negligence. It appeared that Hull was not the port of discharge but some port overseas and they were driven into Hull by weather, (*f.19v*) and because they left the ship at Hull and did not complete their intended voyage, they should receive no wages, and for desertion should be imprisoned quousque.

16 March 1601/2.

William Woodmancie, master of the *John Bonaventure*, on a recent Bordeaux voyage, charged Edward Browne, gunner, with two assaults and grievously wounding him, and other misdemeanours during the voyage. Ordered that Browne should be fined £5 and suffer imprisonment quousque.

19 March 1601/2.

William Coates claimed wages against William Woodmancie on the above voyage. Woodmancie charged Coates with disobedience and negligence because, being one of the mates, he

disobeyed him before the town of Bloys,¹ Woodmancie having put Edward Browne to the capstan, he let him "be leased away," and also, when in charge of the watch there he neglected his duty and the ship turning about "with a hipp or turn" was in danger of being cast ashore. Ordered that Coates should be imprisoned quousque, but Woodmancie should pay him his wages.

f.20 **9 September 1602.**

Cuthbert Wardell and others claimed wages against Thomas Barughe having trafficked all summer in a keel with coals. It appeared that Barughe had paid them.

Same day

John Middleton complained against his brother Robert Middleton for shipping him the whole summer and turning him off without just cause. Ordered that Robert should pay him 10s. 0d. instantly or suffer imprisonment quousque.

15 October 1602.

Matthew Nelson and Richard Sanduth claimed wages against John Chadley for a fishing voyage to the Wardhouse seas in the *Little Providence*. Because it appeared there had been negligence on the part of the company in staying thirty two days in harbour at Selensin and not going to sea, it was ordered that both complainants should forfeit an eighth of their wages, the master to pay the balance, one half before the next evening, the other within fourteen days, or suffer imprisonment.

f.20v [] **January 1602/3.**

John Peake complained that about 26th April last he was hired at London by John Birckhead to serve as boatswain in the *Flower of Comfort* till she returned to London or came to Hull for delivery, at 24s. 0d. per month. She sailed immediately and returned to Hull about Coronation Day (17th November)² and was unloaded about a fortnight later, making in all about seven months and twenty two days, for which he claimed £9 6s. 0d. He admitted the receipt in money of £5 7s. 6d. but alleged that £3 8s. 6d. was still owing. Ordered that Birckhead should pay him at once 31s. 6d. or suffer imprisonment.

10 March 1603/4.

Edward Raie on behalf of himself and the ship's company of the *Little Haire* claimed wages from Phillip Robinson for a Middlesborough voyage. Ordered that they should have 2s. 0d. per hire, Raie to have only his own share and the others theirs when they demanded it.

¹ Possibly Blois, but more likely Blaye (départ. Gironde).

² The reference is to the anniversary of the coronation of Queen Elizabeth.

f.21 **8 April 1603.**

Nicholas Wilkin complained against the company of the *Providence* that having been hired to Lynn and forced by bad weather to make an inturn to Hull, they refused to complete the voyage to Lynn. Wilkin and three of the company, viz John Harwood, John Wattes and John Johnson, having been heard, it was ordered that the company should go to Lynn or be imprisoned. Further if Wilkin sold his ship at Lynn he was to pay each man his hire and conduct money home, but if not, to make a new agreement, for such, it seemed, was their bargain.

24 September 1604.

Samuel Crispin complained that he hired Andrew Barker as master of the *Daniell* for a Bordeaux voyage and Barker refused to go. Ordered that Barker should pay Crispin 33s. 4d. and be quit. Crispin should pay the master of the ship for the voyage his wages.

f.21v **23 February 1604/5.**

Jonas Thoroughgood, mariner, claimed 16s. 0d. wages for a Danske voyage, made some three years before, in the *Angeliver*, against William Chapman, master and mariner. It appeared there was some fault in Thoroughgood leaving the ship "on a verie light dischardge by the master given him." Ordered that Chapman should pay him 8s. 0d. at once.

Thomas Scott claimed 5s. 10d. wages owing for a Gainsborough voyage in the crayer *Gift of God*, of York, against Nicholas Birkett, of York. Ordered that Birkett should pay him 5s. 10d. at once or be imprisoned, and that Scott, for going ashore and staying there, "whilst the crayer might have comed from thence", should be imprisoned quousque.

f.22 **4 March 1604.**

William Cotes, William Fisher, George Mason, Thomas Patteson and George Danne complained against Mr. Bernard and Phillip Robinson for wages and average in a recent Bordeaux voyage in the *Exchange*, of which Robinson was master, and Cotes was his mate and the rest were of the company. Robinson alleged negligence. It appeared that there had been gross negligence on the following occasions: at Bordeaux, when the master ordered them to weigh ship, they obstinately refused, and again at Bloy.¹ Also at Yarmouth when they were sent ashore for water, they wasted time till nightfall and, the wind changing, could not get aboard that night to the great peril of the ship, and, also, on that occasion, they lost a hawser. Also about two days later Cotes and others of the company were lent the boat by the master to pay a short visit to the *Swanne* and stayed away ten hours, except Cotes who did not return until eight o'clock next day. Ordered that Cotes should be imprisoned till Thursday night and the rest till Wednesday

¹ Blaye (Gironde).

night. Also that the value of the hawser, 10s. 0d., should be deducted from their wages at the rate of 12d. from every hire (including that of William Garlicke who was not present). The rest of their wages and dues should be paid at once.

f.22v **25 October 1604.**

John Adames complained against Edward Morton for wages for a voyage to London in the *Vineyard*, which Morton sold at London. Adames said that Morton promised when he hired him that he should go from London to Newcastle and so to Hull, or else from London on some other voyage. Morton denied this. Ordered that Morton should pay him instantly 20s. 0d.

Thomas Collinson charged Wilfred Daykeres with refusing to sail to Newcastle in the *Windrowe*. Daykeres admitted it, but refused to go, saying he could have a better voyage. Ordered that he be committed to prison quousque. (*Marginal note.* These two acts or orders on this side are entered in a wrong place for they should have been entered before, between 24th September and 23rd February in hoc. anno.)

f.23 **3 April 1605.**

Thomas Marshall complained against William Hawley, master and mariner, for pilot wages for a recent voyage to Brede in the *Primrose*. Ordered that Hawley should pay Marshall, in addition to any sum already paid, 12s. 0d. and also he should pay Nicholas Eratt 4s. 0d., which he lent to Marshall.

15 April 1605.

Robert Farrey, carpenter, and others of the company of the *Godes Gift* claimed wages against Richard Pimperton, master, for a recent Spanish voyage. He alleged that they had purloined some corn belonging to the merchants and sold it in Spain, for which the merchants had stopped part of his freight. The company admitted this. Ordered that Pimperton should pay them their agreed wages, less 2s. 6d. each.

f.23v **Same day**

Edward Fawcett complained against Henry Wraie for wages unpaid, being retained at 19s. 0d. per month in the *Marie Hogg*. It appeared he owed Fawcett seven and a half months, ending Martinmas last, at that rate, less 40s. 0d. paid. Ordered that Wraie should pay half at once and the balance within four months or be imprisoned quousque.

5 September 1605.

John Corkrill claimed wages against William Leeper for a recent Spanish voyage in the *Anne Francis*. Ordered that Leeper should pay him for the voyage £3 10s 0d. instantly.

11 September 1605.

Widow Conyeardes claimed Robert Conyeardes her late husband's wages for a London voyage in the *Fortune* (f.24) against William Crispin who alleged that the ship being in danger of being cast away, the company deserted her, though later they returned. Ordered that he pay Widow Conyeardes 10s 0d. in full settlement of her claim of 14s. 0d.

Asa Bacchus claimed wages for a recent Newcastle voyage in the *Daniell* against Samuel Crispin. Crispin alleged negligence in running ashore several times at Newcastle and neglecting the ship, also that the fellow did not return in the ship. Ordered that Crispin should pay him 3s. 0d. instantly and Bacchus should be imprisoned quousque.

Thomas Readman claimed wages for a Newcastle voyage made about a year before, in the *Richard* of Hull, against Richard Bennington. Ordered that Bennington should pay him 12s. 0d. instantly or suffer imprisonment.

10 October 1605.

Martin Jefferson complained against William Laughton, shipwright, William Holmes, Henry Ellis, Ralf Wyld and Richard Thompson, mariners, for refusing to sail on a Melvin voyage in the *Haire*, having been duly retained and the ship ready to (f.24v) sail. The men admitted being retained. Ordered that Ellis and Wyld should be imprisoned quousque. Holmes promised to make the voyage, and the officer was ordered to attach Laughton and Thompson for non attendance and commit them to prison quousque.

26 October, 1605.

Jeremias Gaskin claimed £10 against Launcelot Rooper and Thomas Anderson, wages for a recent Wardhouse voyage in the *Providence*. It appeared that the dispute was about £1, the defendants having offered £9 which Gaskin had refused. Ordered they should pay him £9 10s 0d. instantly.

7 November 1605.

Robert Winthopp came to the House on behalf of the company of the *Spedewell* of York and asked for a decision. The ship was cast away at Newbigin in a recent Newcastle voyage, the tackle being saved. It was decided that the company could not claim wages, but could have conduct money back by land to Selby where they lived, which the House assessed at 5s. 0d. each.

f.25 15 January 1605/6.

Thomas Whittington claimed arrears of wages against Thomas Torr for a Newcastle voyage in the *Phoenix*. It appeared that he was hired from Hull to Newcastle and back, but because the coals could not well be sold at Hull, the ship went to London and so back

again. Ordered that Torr should pay him instantly 10s. 0d. or be imprisoned.

10 February 1605/6.

Nicholas Sayer claimed wages against Samuel Crispin for a voyage from Bloy in the river of Bordeaux in the fleboat *Daniell*, of which Crispin was part owner and master. Crispin complained of Sayer for great abuse at sea. Ordered that Crispin should pay at once into the hands of Mr. Smorthwaite, Warden, 34s. 0d., the wages claimed, there to remain until the rest of the company, being now at sea, should return to Hull and be examined concerning the bad behaviour of Sayer. If this were proved and he had not already had sufficient punishment from Crispin, then he was to be "defaulted of his wages" or suffer imprisonment. (*f.25v*) Afterwards, on 15th February, his bad behaviour was proved by the examination of Matthew Nelson, one of the ship's company, and it was ordered that Sayer be imprisoned, for though Crispin had punished him by sea, the House thought this not sufficient.

15 February 1605/6.

Ralf Watson and William Huntres claimed wages "for furthings" against John Barker, who hired them for a year in his ship the *Gift of God*, which was wrecked near Humber homeward bound. Barker complained against them for "divers wrongs and misdemeanours not by our charter arbitrable". But both parties submitting to the award of the House, it was awarded they should be quit of each other for all wages, service and wrongs.

20 February 1605/6.

Launcelot Grene, ship's carpenter, complained (*f.26*) of Mr. James Halsey, Alderman, for arrears of wages for various voyages in the *Costee*. Ordered that Halsey should pay at once 38s. 0d., but as for the dispute between them about corn owing for dock hire, the House refused to intermeddle.

4 April, 1606.

Cuthbert Wardell complained against Richard Cooke, that he had been hired by one Abbot in a crayer of Stockwith, called the *Thomas*, of which Cooke had since bought part, and Cooke wanted to unship him. Ordered that Cooke should either give him, for this Holland voyage, three hires and let him go in the ship, or a chalder of coals and be quit.

Richard Chirrie alleged that John Brotherbie had put him out of the keel *Patience* in which Brotherbie had hired him to serve. Ordered that Brotherbie should pay him 2s. 0d. over and above 6d. which he admitted receiving, and if Brotherbie could bring proof that Chirrie was drunk when he should have done his business, Chirrie would be punished by the House.

f.26v 17 July 1606.

An award made by the Board between Mr. Edward Oakley and Thomas Proppers of the one part and William Thompson, master and mariner of the other:—All controversies henceforth were to cease, and either Oakley or Proppers was to pay Thompson at once 7s. 1d. Thompson was to deliver a certificate of the delivery of coals at Hull out of the *Marie Anne* of Gainsborough.

13 August 1606.

Andrew Raikes, master of the *Angeliver*, complained against William Cotes for disobedience. Cotes admitted persuading the ships' company that he was master and not Raikes, so that when Raikes commanded one thing (f.27) Cotes commanded another. Ordered that Cotes be fined 5s. 0d. immediately or imprisoned.

3 October 1606.

Richard Turnstall claimed wages against his master William Russells, viz, 12d. owing for Hessel and 10d. owing for Howden. He alleged his retainer was 2s. 0d. per voyage, short or long. Ordered that Russells should pay him the amounts claimed and 2s. 0d. per voyage for the time of his retainer, but if Turnstall failed to serve him honestly and the Mayor would not punish him, the House would.

Thomas Cowlson claimed wages to and from London, in the *God's Gift*, against Richard Pimperton. Ordered that Pimperton should pay him 10s. 0d., and, because Cowlson neglected his duty and stayed ashore two days and two nights at London, he was to be imprisoned quousque.

f.27v 29 October 1606.

The company of the *Royal Exchange* claimed wages against Mr. Eshe, who sent Henry Cheney his servant and purser, with a letter about the business. Ordered that Eshe should pay all dues, except half a month, to all the company before the following Saturday night, which the men must accept in full settlement. If he failed to pay before Saturday, he was to be responsible for full wages and the House would help the company to get them.

5 January 1606/7.

(*Change of Hand*). James Scorey, Wilfred Daykers and George Todd claimed balance of wages for a Melvin voyage in the *Spedewell*, against James Thomas. Ordered that Thomas should pay as follows:—to Scorey and Daykers 8s. 0d. each and to Todd 4s. 0d.

14 January 1606/7.

(f.28) John Adams claimed arrears of wages for a Melvin voyage in the *Angeliver*, of which Adams was master, against Robert Middleton. Ordered that Middleton should at once pay

Adams £10 for his wages or be imprisoned quousque. As for other reckonings between them, the House refused to judge.

29 January 1606/7.

Widow Conyers claimed wages due to her late husband, Thomas, against William Crispin for a Bordeaux voyage. Ordered that Crispin should pay 7s. 6d. at once or be imprisoned.

5 February 1606/7.

Robert Smith and Joshua Ladley claimed wages for a Shields voyage in the *Barbarie* against William Bernard, mariner. Ordered that Bernard should at once pay Smith 19s. 0d. and Ladley 18s. 6d., or be imprisoned, the House finding no reason for the detention of wages.

f.28v **29 August 1607.**

Margery Tees, the wife of John Tees, claimed her husband's wages for a Bordeaux voyage in the *Primrose* against William Hawley. Because it was uncertain why or how Tees quitted the ship at Bordeaux, the House ordered Hawley to pay Margery his wages to Bordeaux only, being 10s. 6d., but if Tees subsequently claimed further wages, the House would do him justice.

7 September 1607.

William Taylor, Warden, on behalf of James Thomas, master of the *Speedwell*, now on a voyage to Newcastle, complained of John Taylor, servant of the said William Taylor and one of the company of the *Speedwell* in her present voyage, alleging that John, being drunk, came aboard when the ship was in the Haven about to sail, and railed and miscalled the master, Thomas. Ordered that Taylor be imprisoned quousque.

f.29 **24 September 1607.**

Thomas Shawe and Richard Sheppard claimed part of their wages against Richard Rede, master of the crayer *Elizabeth*, for voyages from Hull to London, London to Yarmouth, Yarmouth to Newcastle and Newcastle to Hull. Ordered that he should pay them 4s. 0d. each from London to Yarmouth and 2s. 6d., Yarmouth to Newcastle, which he paid them then and there. Because Shawe had behaved himself undutifully on the voyage he was committed to prison quousque.

Same day

Four Danes complained against William Browne that, having hired them to go to Newcastle in the *Moyses* and back to Hull for wages, and then promised to take them to Holland, he sailed to Newcastle and left them. He was warned by the House's officer to attend at the House, when it appeared that he was about to sail and

leave them, but refused to do so and sailed, leaving the Danes. Ordered that he should pay each of them 5s. 0d., which the House agreed to disburse till his return from Newcastle.

f.29v **15 October 1607.**

Robert Teler claimed wages for a Newcastle voyage in the *Providence* against Thomas Anderson. It appeared that the complainant, a ship's carpenter, left the ship at Newcastle and a substitute was hired to return with the ship, for 9s. 0d. Also 10d. was paid to a carpenter for caulking the ports at Newcastle. Ordered that Anderson should pay 6s. 2d., being the balance due, after deducting 9s. 10d. and that Teler should be imprisoned quousque.

12 November 1607.

John Adams claimed wages for a Newcastle voyage in the barque *Moone* against Jasper Dobson, part owner. It appeared that the barque was driven into Bridlington by stress of weather and, going in, struck on the bar and pier and so sank. The coals were saved and there was hope of saving the ship. Dobson alleged it was the fault of Adams as master, saying the ship could have "ridden it out." The House found no fault in the master, and Dobson, as purser, had paid the company. Ordered that Dobson should pay Adams his wages, 23s. 4d., or be imprisoned.

f.30 **Same day**

John Blacke claimed arrears of wages for three Newcastle voyages in the *Windrowe* against Thomas Collingson, master. Ordered that Collingson should pay Blacke 33s. 0d. Blacke for neglect of duty and fighting with Thompson was imprisoned quousque.

Same day

Henrie Scott claimed wages for a Scotch voyage in the *Gift of God* against John Botherbie, part owner. Ordered that Botherbie should pay him instantly 30s. 10d. for arrears, or be imprisoned.

22 December 1607.

Christopher Guye, ship's carpenter, John Sendall and Elyas Wells claimed wages against Thomas Collingson master and part owner of the *Windrowe* for arrears of wages for a Newcastle voyage which had been abandoned by the master. Ordered that Collingson should pay nothing to Guye, because it appeared he was willing to give over the voyage, but should pay each of the others 3s. 4d. or be imprisoned.

23 February 1607/8.

Robert Thompson and Thomas Nelson claimed arrears of wages for a Spanish voyage in the *Valentine* against Sampson Simpson. (*f.30v*) Ordered that Simpson should instantly pay

Thompson his wage of £3 5s. 0d. and an allowance of freight free, viz, a quarter and a half of corn for his furthing, and not to pay freight for 100 clapboards which he sold at Portsmouth. Simpson to perform these things under pain of imprisonment.

21 April 1608.

James Franklin claimed arrears of wages for divers voyages in the *Marie Fortune* against William Crispin. Ordered that Crispin should pay him 10s. 0d.

25 August 1608.

William Leaper and Walter Lee claimed part wages for a Danske voyage in the *Pelican* against Stephen Barnard. Ordered that Barnard should pay them 12s. 6d. each.

f.31 **3 January 1608/9.**

John Atmarr claimed wages for a Bordeaux voyage in the *Angeliver* against William Coates, and asked that the matter be ended by the voluntary oath of Coates, who swore that he owed Atmarr nothing. Therefore Coates was quit.

28 March 1609.

Thomas Grimstone, mariner, claimed arrears of wages for a Newcastle voyage in the *Chauncewell* against William Popple, who counterclaimed for negligence in attending the ship in the roads and haven at Hull. Popple was willing to pay on the voluntary oath of Grimstone and, Grimstone having taken the oath, paid him his arrears, 8s. 6d. Grimstone was committed to prison for negligence.

f.31v **23 May 1609.**

Robert Darnill of Ipswich claimed part of his wages for a voyage from London to Hull in the *Primrose* against Joshua Dowlie. Ordered that Dowlie should pay him 4s. 0d. and all controversies should cease.

19 June 1609.

Robert Browne, mariner, claimed part of his wages for a Newcastle voyage in the *Primrose* against Joshua Dowlie. Ordered that Dowlie should pay him 5s. 2d.

f.32 **6 September 1609.**

John Helmesley, master, and the rest of the company of the *Patience* claimed wages for a Wardhouse voyage against Mr. Richard Burgess, mayor, Mr. Thomas Swanne, alderman, and Thomas Buliver, merchant. All parties being present, as well as Thomas Hardcastle who was factor for Mr. Mayor and the rest of the merchants in that voyage; the factor cleared the master and company of any fault and affirmed that they did their duty. So it was ordered that they should have their wages as they were hired.

22 November 1609.

John Adams the younger complained against John Raikes, master and mariner, that, having hired him for a Leghorn voyage, in the *Fleeing Harte*, he discharged him and refused to allow him to sail. Both parties admitted the retainer but Raikes said the merchants and ship's company refused to sail with Adams, suspecting that he had "some vile or filthie disease," and, seeing him, the House suspected the same. Ordered that Raikes should pay him 13s. 4d. and be quit of him.

f.32v **29 November 1609.**

William Joyce claimed wages for a voyage to Scotland, as a common mariner, in the crayer or barque *Swallow*, against Richard Bennington. It appeared that Joyce left the ship in Scotland. Ordered that Bennington should pay him £3 4s. 0d. within a week or be imprisoned quousque.

24 February 1609/10.

Robert Middleton claimed wages against William Coates for a voyage in the *Angeliver* from Hull to London, London to Spain, and Spain to Hull. Ordered that Coates should pay him £5, viz, £1 for London and £4 for Spain and home, but Middleton must abate a fourth part out of the £5 as he was owner of a quarter of the ship.

1 March 1609/10.

Thomas Swanne, Alderman, complained against William Gurdon that he hired him to sail in the *Patience* as spokesman for Russia or pilot for Cherrie Yland, whichever voyage should happen (*f.33*), Gurdon now refused to sail, intending to go that voyage or another on a later retainer by Robert Coldcole. All parties being heard, Gurdon could not deny the retainer but "alleged some unkindnesses impertinent to the matter." Ordered that Gurdon should sail in the *Patience* under penalty of £100.

7 March 1609/10.

Francis Burrell and the rest of the company of the *Swiftsure* claimed arrears of wages against Thomas Watson for a voyage, Hull to London and London—Lynn—Hull. Ordered that Watson should pay 8s. 0d. for each hire.

10 September 1610.

Joshua Thompson claimed arrears of wages against Robert Savage for several Newcastle voyages in the *Robert*. Ordered that Savage should at once pay or satisfy Thompson for two mettes of coals.

f.33v **8 November 1610.**

William Rayners claimed wages against Edward Watson for a London voyage in the *Helen*. Ordered upon the voluntary oath of Rayners that Watson should pay him 16s. 0d. and allow him a hogshead freight-free for his furthing.

31 December 1610.

Thomas Archer claimed part wages against John Plattes for a voyage in the *Little Patience* to Newcastle with an inturn into Tees. Ordered that Plattes should pay one Bonny Hyde, "of whom Archer bought a pair of breeches" during the voyage, 5s. 0d. for the same and the parties to be quit.

12 January 1610/11.

(*f.34*) Richard Dobson, master of the *Ascension*, complained of Joseph Herryson for beating him and refusing to obey his commands on a recent Bordeaux voyage at Rochelle. Ordered that Herryson be imprisoned quousque.

11 February 1610/11.

William Cockerill and the rest of the company of the *Ascension* complained against Richard Dobson, master and part owner, that he had hired them for a French voyage, which he had now abandoned and turned them off; though some of them had "laboured about the ship," for two months, some more and some less. Ordered that every man should have "5s. 0d. of a hire for so many hires as they were severally retained for, and so after that rate," or Dobson to be imprisoned.

3 April 1611.

John Burnsall, ship's carpenter, William Allen, Robert Jacques, Peter Botherbie and John Cowtus, mariners, complained against Christopher Firsbie, master and mariner, part owner of the *Waitie* for wages and sea service. It appeared that the ship had been sunk at Woldgate and the company had taken great pains to recover her, and upon the request of the master the company brought her to Hull, and they shewed a note under the master's hand promising (*f.34v*) to see them satisfied. He admitted the note. Ordered that Firsbie should at once pay Burnsall 13s. 4d., Allen 12s. 8d. and the others 10s. 0d. each or be imprisoned quousque.

15 August 1611.

Miles Ducke, George Hapgood and William Hudson, three of the company of the *Hartesease*, on a recent voyage to Oldrian¹ in Brittany and thence to London, claimed arrears of their furthing or part of their furthing against Christopher Nailer. He admitted their furthings and said they might have had them if they would. They offered to take oath that he denied them. This being done, it was ordered that he should pay Ducke 6s. 9d., besides a hogshead freight he had had, to Hapgood 6s. 3d. and to Hudson 6s. 3d.

¹ Probably Audierne.

26 August 1611.

Gilbert Smith, William Winter and Edward Price claimed part wages for certain voyages between London and Tees, in the *Swiftsure*, against Thomas Watson, master and part owner. Ordered that Watson should pay each of them 2s. 0d. on each hire.

f.35 **28 August 1611.**

Jacob Chaimbers, mariner, claimed arrears of wages for a Newcastle voyage in the *Thomas* against Thomas Collingson, master. Collingson complained of misdemeanours and neglect of sea service. Ordered that Collingson should at once pay him for part wages owing, 7s. 6d., and that Chaimbers should be imprisoned quousque.

2 September 1611.

Ambrose Harton, servant to Robert Raikes the younger, claimed wages for a Newcastle voyage against William Robinson master of the *Providence*. Robinson alleged misbehaviour on this and other voyages. William Bewell and Thomas Buryman swore that Harton misused the master "by clipping of his heels and striking at him three several times." Ordered that Robinson should at once pay 15s. 10d., his wages, to Harton (his master being away from home) and that Harton be imprisoned quousque.

f.35v **14 September 1611.**

Edward Johnson, ship's carpenter, appeared to answer the complaint of William Browne, master and part owner of the fleboat or ship *Moyses*, who alleged that he retained Johnson two months ago for a Newcastle voyage at a wage of one chalder and six mettes of coal, and Johnson refused to serve and retained himself with the owners of the *Jonas* for a Holland voyage, which he performed in spite of warning. The offence was proved by the oath of Browne and the confession of Johnson who alleged that the *Moyses* was so "lecke" that he dare not sail in her. This Browne denied and the House knew the contrary. Ordered that Johnson should pay in the following Wednesday £10 in accordance with the ancient order, or be imprisoned quousque.

Also that Henry Scailes, master and mariner, for shipping Johnson, after warning that he was hired by Browne, be fined £10 or be imprisoned quousque.

f.36 **18 September 1611.**

Wilfred Daykers, John Adams, Edward Blunt and the wife of Richard Yard (for her husband) claimed arrears of wages for a Spanish voyage in the *Fleing Harte* against John Raikes. The complainants agreed to accept the oath of Raikes, who swore that he hired them all to serve for monthly wages so long as he, as master, and the ship served the merchants. He served the merchants eleven months and they discharged him at Danske, where

he paid the company their eleven months wages. He was also willing to pay them from Danske to Newcastle and Newcastle to home as the House directed. To this the complainants agreed. Ordered that he should pay Yard three hires and a half at 12s. 0d. a hire, to Adams two hires and a half, and to the others two hires each, and to each of them except Yard half a chalder of coals.

Same day

Daniell Convin claimed wages for a Spanish voyage made two years ago in the same ship against Raikes. Ordered that Raikes should pay him 20s. 0d. and be quit.

12 October 1611.

Thomas Redeman claimed part wages for a Holland voyage in the *Roberte* and riverage to Gainsborough against James Almond, part owner. Ordered that Almond should at once pay him 22s. 10d.

f.36v **6 January 1611/12**

Marmaduke Pattinson, Henry Hodgson and Mathew Warner claimed wages for a London voyage in the *Angeliver*, and further Hodgson claimed wages for a Newcastle voyage, against William Coates. Ordered that Coates should at once pay Hodgson 17s. 3d. and two mettes of coals or 2s. 8d. for the coals, and to the others 17s. 6d. each or be imprisoned quousque.

22 February 1611/12.

Richard Hayton claimed part wages for a Newcastle voyage in the *Gillieflower* against Robert Ripley. Ordered that Ripley should pay Hayton 5s. 0d. and that Hayton should continue to serve him on a former retainer and abate and allow Ripley 5s. 0d. out of his wages on each voyage (except the first voyage now to be made), until 40s. 0d. be paid for a debt owed by his brother John Hayton to Ripley, which Richard undertook to pay.

4 March 1611/12.

On several days of late Richard Rede came to the House to complain of William Coates for wages earned by John Hutie, servant or apprentice to Rede, on a Bordeaux voyage made in the *Angeliver* in 1610, and Coates being summoned (*f.37*) by the officer of the House to appear and answer the complaint refused to come. Ordered that the Officer should arrest him and bring him to the House to answer the complaint.

Same day

John Andrewes claimed part wages for a Spanish voyage two years ago in the *Flying Harte*, against John Raikes, master. Raikes complained of Andrewes' misbehaviour and evil speeches on the voyage. Ordered that Raikes should pay him 16s. 3d. only, and be quit.

14 March 1611/12.

Christopher Wright, mariner, complained against Luke Fox for wages owed in the *Allom's Amie* of Whitby, he having been hired from Whitby to London and to rig her at Whitby. Ordered that Fox should pay him for nine week's rigging at 7s. 0d. per week, for his charges from Hull to Whitby 4s. 0d., and for hire from Whitby to Hull, where Wright was discharged, 13s. 4d.; in all £4 0s. 4d., And on the account made between them in the House there was owing to Wright 23s. 4d.

f.37v **11 April 1612.**

Thomas Hartcastle complained against John Stamford that he hired him in January for a voyage to Lapia in the *Welcome*. The ship was now fit to sail and Stamford refused to sail. Stamford admitted the retainer but obstinately refused to sail. He was committed to prison quousque.

22 June 1612.

Francis Hewett claimed arrears of wages for a Bordeaux voyage in the *Affection* against Richard Dobson. Ordered that Dobson should at once pay him £3 for wages owing or be imprisoned.

26 August 1612.

Andrew Clarke claimed wages for a voyage, Hull to London, London to Newcastle, and Newcastle to Hull in the *Grace of God* against John Pecke. Ordered that Pecke should pay him at once or satisfy him for a chalder and a half of coals.

f.38 **29 May 1613.**

John Sutton claimed wages against Richard Sheffield. He alleged that about two years since, Sheffield shipped him to serve for a year at as good wages as any man in the ship (Sheffield alone excepted). They sailed to Amsterdam, where, with Sheffield's consent, he sailed in another ship to Middleburgh. Sheffield promised to wait five weeks for him but when he returned in eighteen days, Sheffield had sailed, whereby he lost further voyages. Sheffield admitted this and was ordered to pay Sutton 20s. 0d.

16 October 1613.

Richard Stutt, mariner, claimed wages for a Newcastle voyage "in a small barque, the *Grace of God*," against Rowland Savidge. The ship was "in sore distress about Easington" and almost all her coal was jettisoned. Ordered that Savidge should pay Stutt 6s. 8d. in full satisfaction of his whole wages or be imprisoned quousque.

f.38v **13 November 1613.**

Mr. Dobson, the Warden, complained against Richard Wright, mariner, that he hired him last June to serve a Newcastle voyage in

the *Vyolett* and then a Melvin voyage at such wages as William Ramsdell should have, and gave him 2d. earnest money. Wright asked Dobson twice or thrice to put him at liberty and, on Dobson's refusal, shipped with Stephan Bernard, part owner of the *Hound*, for a Danske voyage, after he returned from Newcastle. Ramsdell sailed with Dobson and had £3 wages. Ordered that Wright should pay at once his fine of £10 or be imprisoned until he paid. He did not pay and was committed to prison.

22 December 1613.

John Hesslelyne claimed wages against Michael Prestwood, master and part owner of the *Phenix*, for a Greenland voyage. Michael confessed that he had his wages in his hand, but alleged that Hesslelyne had purloined some whale bones or fins and had otherwise misbehaved himself during the voyage. Hesslelyne partly admitted this. Ordered that Hesslelyne should forfeit 10s. 0d. of his wages and be imprisoned quousque and that Prestwood should at once pay him the balance of wages, £6 8s. 0d., which he did.

f.39 **26 February 1613/14.**

William Allan claimed wages for a Newcastle voyage in the *George*, against Tristram Pearson. It appeared that Allan neglected the ship before sailing and misbehaved himself toward the master. Ordered that Allan should have 10s. 0d. wages and be imprisoned quousque.

10 March 1613/14.

Martin Jefferson complained against Thomas Collingson for laying a third ship, the *Thomas Bonadventure*, abreast in the Haven, where two ships, the *Concord* and the *Haire*, were already laid abreast, and staying there two tides. This was found to be true and no distress to be found. Ordered that Collingson should pay instantly 10s. 0d. for each tide, i.e. 20s. 0d., or be imprisoned in default of payment.

8 September 1614.

John Woodmansey complained against James Lupton for leaving the *Truelove* at Melvin. Lupton alleged that Woodmansey gave him leave. Woodmansey denied "with some restraint and not general" and said he was constrained by the merchant to hire another in Lupton's place. Ordered that Lupton should pay him 30s. 0d. damages.

f.39v **20 October 1614.**

Edward Marton, a brother of the House, being summoned to attend at the House by Richard Purstwadd, officer of the House, to answer some matters objected against him, attended in the common hall of the House; the Wardens, Elder Brethren and

Assistants being in their Council Chamber there. Marton did not wait a quarter of an hour but contemptuously departed, before he was called. Ordered that Purstwadd attach him and bring him to the House prison, there to stay until he answer the charges made against him.

15 December 1614.

It was agreed that if John Woodmansey should allow himself to be arrested on an action for £100 commenced against him at the suit of the House, the principal being £30 for which he is surety, being the foot of account for Mr. Tailer's debt when Mr. Tailer was last warden; and being arrested should confess the action and suffer judgment against him, and pay the costs of plaintiff and defendant; then, if he paid £7 10s. 0d. at Midsummer and Christmas Eve for the next two years, the House would respite execution or other course against him. If he defaulted, the law should take its course.

f.40 (changed hand) **26 January 1614/15.**

John Thrumbles claimed wages for a Newcastle voyage in the *Phenix* against Michael Prestwood. Ordered that Prestwood should pay him at once a chalder of coal.

16 February 1614/15.

John Andrewes complained against Thomas Collinson for hiring him for certain voyages in the *Thomas Bonadventure* and then turning him away. Ordered that Collinson should either take him aboard or pay him 5s. 0d.

1 March 1614/15.

The company of the *Marigolde* complained against Robert Raikes the elder, her master, for detaining certain "averidge or premidge" due to them at Cailes on a recent Spanish voyage. Ordered that he should pay them as the master should think they deserved. But the master complained against John Argar, carpenter, Philip Nicholls, bosun's mate, and Edward Stonas, cook, for neglect of duty. It appeared that the cook was missing when the ship was ready to sail from Hull and the ship waited till (*f.40v*) he was found, and that Nicholls gave up his place of boatswain's mate against the wish of the master, without reasonable cause, and would not take it upon him any more. Ordered that Stones and Nicholls be imprisoned quousque. Argar was discharged.

11 May 1615.

Thomas Frankland claimed wages for a Newcastle voyage in the *Valentine* against Robert Barker, master. Ordered that Barker should pay him 14s. 0d. and that Frankland should be imprisoned for neglect of duty, being ashore when he should have been aboard, and also refusing to obey the master's commands.

3 June 1615.

Richard Rede, master of the *New Christopher*, complained against John Browne, Thomas Tuttle and Robert Baxter, three of his company on a Newcastle voyage, that they refused to weigh anchor at Hull and when he and his servants weighed it "with much adoe," they cast it again and set the ship in a dangerous position where she might have been overset. They (f.41) made a frivolous answer in excuse and were imprisoned.

1 July 1615.

Sampson Simpson complained against Robert Jefferson for neglect of duty in the *Anne Charitie* after her return from Newcastle. Ordered that Jefferson should forfeit 1s. 0d. wages and be imprisoned quousque.

4 September 1615.

Robert Tealer, carpenter, was summoned to answer for hiring himself to Sampson Simpson for a Danske voyage in the *Anne Charitie*, having already been hired for a Newcastle voyage in the *Emanuel* by James Backhouse. Ordered that as he refused to pay the fine of £10 by the ancient order, he be imprisoned until he pay.

f.41v **7 December 1615.**

Robert Jackson, John Preston and John Hurdman, sailors, three of the company of the *Anne Geliver*, complained against William Best, master, that having hired them for a Newcastle voyage, he had not proceeded with the voyage, but had "fallen a building of her". Ordered that Best should pay Jackson and Preston 5s. 0d. each. But because Best alleged that he had an agreement with Hurdman to attend the ship until she was rebuilt, for three mettes of coal in addition to his wage of 13 mettes, and then sail with her, he was put to his oath as to this agreement. He willingly took the oath and the House confirmed the agreement.

20 April 1616.

(f.42) Thomas Saunders, boatswain of the *Marigold*, on a recent Bordeaux voyage, claimed £3 15s. 0d. arrears of wages against Robert Raikes the elder. Raikes said that Saunders was sick before they left Hull and that he wanted Saunders to stay at home, fearing that he would not be able to do his labours. Saunders insisted on sailing and Raikes hired another man for the voyage, and Saunders continued sickly and not able to do his duty, all things considered, for seven weeks. Ordered that Saunders should abate 10s. 0d. and that Raikes should pay him £3 5s. 0d.

10 June 1616.

Edward Gall, Thomas Seymoure, William Thomplington, Christopher Mitchill and John Normanbye complained against Thomas Pattinson for having hired them for a Melvin voyage in the

Grace and then abandoning the voyage. It appeared that Gall and Seymore had attended on the ship nine weeks, Mitchell four weeks and Thomplington and Normanbye three weeks. Ordered that Pattinson should pay them at the rate of 3s. 4d. a week each or be imprisoned.

f.42v **15 August 1616.**

Francis Tindall, Robert Barker and Edward Fletecrofte complained against William Hawley for arrears of wages for a voyage in the *Elizabeth* from Hull to Newcastle, Newcastle to London, London to Hull. Hawley alleged neglect of duty and that Tindall and Barker left the ship on her return to Hull three days before they should have done and Fletecrofte did not attend at all after their return to Hull. Ordered that Hawley should pay Tindall 10s. 0d., Barker 8s. 9d. and Fletecrofte 8s. 9d. and that Tindall and Barker should forfeit 3s. 4d. each and Fletecrofte 6s. 0d.

7 September 1616.

Andrew Raikes, one of the late Wardens, having lately accounted, asked to have his bond redelivered to him. The House answered (*f.43*) that it must first consider a letter from Mr. Smailes from London, alleging that Raikes had dealt wilfully and ignorantly in a suit at London concerning the seizure of Mellard's wine, neglecting the advice of learned counsel. Raikes thereupon "grewe into extreme choller" and would not be satisfied except he had his bond and reviled the House, saying he was a truer man than any of them and had dealt more truly for the House. The House fined him 10s. 0d. for such scandalous speeches (which he instantly paid) and warned him to have a care lest he be disfranchised. Ordered that his bond be not returned until the House had considered Mr. Smaile's letter more fully.

25 September 1616.

Thomas Gateforth complained against William Crewe for shipping him for Bordeaux in the *Primrose* and then abandoning the voyage. (*f.43v*) Ordered that Crewe should pay him 7s. 0d. damages.

30 November 1616.

[] Nicarman came and requested that the House should stay the execution against [] Whiting until St. Thomas Day next, and promised that judgment in the suit should be satisfied with costs and damages and all arrears of rent by Whiting, or some one for him. The House consented.

25 January 1616/17.

William Fisher claimed arrears of wages for a voyage Hull to London—Newcastle—Hull in the *James* against William Rayner. He alleged they went to Shields and not Newcastle. Further he

said that Rayner owed him part of his (*f.44*) wages for an earlier London voyage. Ordered that Rayner should pay him at once 10s. 0d. or be imprisoned.

3 May 1617.

Robert Barker complained against James Almond for taking Thomas Norbarr to sea in the *Angeliver* to Sunderland, after warning by the House officer that Norbarr had been hired by Barker to sail in the *Christopher* for Sunderland. For want of the £10 fine, Almond was ordered to be imprisoned. *Note.* Later the House accepted 20s. 0d. for this fine.

Norbarr was also committed in default of the £10 fine. Later, on submission, 6s. 8d. was taken by the House.

28 May 1617.

Roger Fetherston (*f.44v*), carpenter, claimed part wages for a Holland voyage in the *Hayre* against Martin Jefferson and for working three days in her before she sailed. Jefferson alleged neglect and that Fetherston hired himself with another and sailed before the ship was delivered. Fetherston admitted sailing before the *Hayre* was delivered and that Jefferson had had to hire a substitute. Ordered that Jefferson should pay him 6s. 8d. and Fetherston should be imprisoned quousque.

Same day

William Osburne claimed wages for a Newcastle voyage in the *Elizabeth* against Andrew Raikes. Raikes alleged that he hired himself and sailed with another before delivery of the ship. Ordered that Raikes should pay him 13s. 6d. and Osburne should be imprisoned quousque.

27 August 1617.

Henry Medelcy, carpenter, Ralph Garland, Roger Wattes and George Lawe claimed (*f.45*) wages for a Spanish voyage in the *Hound* against Stephen Barnerd, one of the owners. It appeared that the ship was driven ashore in the Humber on her return voyage to the great damage of the ship and goods. Ordered that Barnerd should pay each of the claimants threequarters of the agreed wage.

11 September 1617.

The company of the *Increase* claimed part of their wages for a Newhaven voyage against Robert Raikes the Younger. Ordered that Raikes should pay Thomas Barnerd 36s. 0d., George Raikes 33s. 9d., Walter Litle 36s. 0d., Thomas Poplewell 33s. 9d., Ralph Gowland 31s. 6d. and Walter Barnerd 31s. 6d.

Same day

The company of the *Concord* claimed wages for a French voyage against William Calvert, William Horncastle (who both

appeared) and other owners. It appeared that Roger Calvert, the master, was lost overboard and the ship badly damaged and almost cast away by stress of weather, by reason whereof she was sold at Rochell. Ordered that every one of the company should be paid 6s. 8d. upon every hire. Those who appeared were (*f.45v*) John Hemsley, John Adams, Ralph Robinson and George Hopkin, son. *Note.* The reason for making an order for those absent was that William Calvert gave his word to that effect.

20 September 1617.

John Hudson, Christopher Goldsborough and Nathaniel Maxwell claimed wages for a Holland voyage against Thomas Pattinson. Ordered that Pattinson should pay each of the claimants 10s. 0d. on each and every hire.

11 October 1617.

Agreed that Robert Barber should pay 40s. 0d. damages for hurting the post in the *Christopher*.

13 December 1617.

(*f.46*) Tristram Pearson complained that he retained Bartholomew Hudson for a Newcastle voyage in the *George* and when they were due to sail, Hudson departed and he was forced to hire another man in his place. Ordered that Hudson be imprisoned quousque.

12 January 1617/18.

William Winter agreed with four of his men who were on his ship, which was cast away at Ostend, to give them 10s. 0d. each besides what he had already paid them, i.e. 3s. 0d. each.

7 February 1617/18.

Daniel Robinson, master of the *Concord*, charged John Thwaite the steward, on a recent Bordeaux voyage, with lighting a candle against his orders, miscalling him "rogue and knave" and assaulting him. Thwaite admitted the offence but pleaded that he was drunk. Ordered that Thwaite be imprisoned quousque.

f.46v **30 March 1618.**

Leonard Hudson admitted that about six months ago he brought up a stranger's ship laden with English goods and said the ship was his own, thereby defeating the intention of the House to seize the ship. Fined 20s. 0d.

30 March 1618.

Leonard Phillips and Thomas Pattinson by the mediation of friends, came into the Council Chamber of the Trinity House before the Wardens, Elder Brethren and Assistants and requested them to undertake the arbitration of certain controversies between

them. The House suggested that they should nominate four of the Elder Brethren as arbitrators. To this they agreed, and further asked for an umpire in case the arbitrators failed to agree. The arbitrators chosen were Mr. Ferries (then Warden) Mr. Dobson (*f.47*), Mr. Thompson and Mr. Carlill and the umpire Mr. Mayor (John Preston, an Elder Brother). Bonds of £100 to abide decision within ten days and the umpire two or three days later.

Same day

Charles Crosswood, cook of the *Grace*, on a recent Bordeaux voyage, was committed because he would not observe the master's command in husbanding the victuals, but "spent them unorderly".

7 May 1618.

Mark Senter claimed against Robert Barber half wages for eighteen coast voyages in the *Christopher*. Both parties agreed to abide by the House's decision, because they could not give judgment for lack of an Assistant. Barber admitted the voyages but said he only owed for seven. Ordered that he should pay Senter 5s. 0d. per voyage, the other belonging to Barber by their agreement. As for half wages for the other eleven voyages, the matter was respited till Barber could prove payment. [*Nota*. The two orders next following this order, dated 29 April 1618, should have been entered before this order.]

f.47v 29 April 1618.

Thomas Raikes asked to be put to a reasonable fine for freighting five fardels of cloth, viz. closens and carseys in a stranger's ship, the *Blew Dragon* of Henlopen, for Norway. The House, in consideration of his voluntary submission, ordered that he should lay down the full fine of twenty nobles, of which the House only kept 13s. 4d.

Same day

The House having taken a distress of the goods of Robert Grimbold for freighting seven fardels for Norway in the same ship, and he having resisted the officer; notwithstanding, on his submission and laying down of the fine, the House returned him £3 6s. 8d. and only took £3.

5 September 1618.

(*f.48*) Francis Tenaunt claimed part wages against John Woodmansey for a Melvin voyage. Woodmansey alleged negligence and that Tenant left the ship before the end of the voyage. Ordered that as Woodmansey had paid him 10s. 0d. in part payment for rigging the ship, he should pay him 40s. 9d. for arrears of wages on the voyage. Tenaunt, for leaving the ship six or seven days before the end of the voyage, should be imprisoned quousque.

17 September 1618.

Cornelis Saweres, master and part owner of the ship or fleboat *Leo*, belonging to Skelling, having done great damage to "the staike called the dolphin," and submitting to the House. Ordered that he pay £6 13s. 4d. damages.

Same day

James Bervic complained for arrears of wages, having been hired for a year by Edward Fawcett, a younger brother of the House. The House ordered Fawcett to pay 13s. 4d. (*f.48v*). Whereupon he broke out into railings, saying the House did him wrong and that it had done him £5 wrong ere this and that he could never have right by the House. He was admonished to stay in the "utter roomes" until the House gave further order, but went his way in contempt. Ordered that on his next appearance he be imprisoned.

Francis Hodgson, Jacob Chambers and John Osbolton claimed part wages for a London voyage in the *God's Gift* against Richard Pimperton. Ordered that Pimperton, having hired Chambers and Osbolton, he should pay them at once their arrears, i.e. to Chambers 5s. 0d. and to Osbolton 14s. 0d., under pain of imprisonment. As for Hodgson, the House ordered that he must seek remedy from Mr. Richardson and Mr. Ferries because they put him into the ship to serve.

22 October 1618.

(*f.49*) Mark Senter again claimed half wages for eleven coast voyages against Robert Barber as mentioned in the order of May 7th last. The House, having had much pains and trouble in the business, moved the parties that they should accept the voluntary oath of one party or the other—viz. that Senter should accept Barber's oath that he did not owe him the wages, or Barber should accept Senter's that he did. Both parties refusing, the House decided to meddle no further in the matter.

5 December 1618.

Henry Moxon requested the favour of the House for shipping some fins in a stranger, being in the port, but not landed, and offered to give 10s. 0d. to the poor of the House. The House agreed, provided that if he could get a vessel to serve his turn, he must ship the fins in her. In that case the House would refund the 10s. 0d., but Moxon would have to pay primage on the fins.

Same day

William Bewell claimed 15s. 0d. arrears of wages for a London voyage about five years before in the *Concord*, against Daniel Robinson. Ordered that Robinson (*f.49v*) should take oath that he paid one half to William Robinson, now deceased, late master to Bewell, and that Bewell should take his oath that Daniel Robinson owed him the other half. Which oaths they both took and Bewell accepted 7s. 6d. and Robinson was quit of the other half.

7 January 1618/19.

Henry Potter claimed arrears of wages for a northern voyage in the *Grace* against Henry Moxon. Ordered that Moxon should pay him the balance of his wages, over and above £5 19s. 8d. already paid, i.e. £1 10s. 4d.

15 February 1618/19.

Sampson Simpson claimed against James Lupton the wages owing to Robert Drewe, servant to Simpson, and by him retained for a Spanish voyage in the *Unity* with Lupton. Ordered that Lupton should pay Simpson instantly (*f.50*) £3. Lupton alleging that Drewe had done some damage to a barrel of figs belonging to Mr. Feild, for which he had reduced his freight, and referring the damage to the House, it was ordered that Simpson should allow 6s. 8d. for damage.

13 March 1618/19.

Whereas by an order made 17th September 1618 Cornelis Saweres, master of the *Leo* of Skelling, was ordered to pay £6 13s. 4d. for damage to the Dolphin; the House has found by repairing the Dolphin that the damage was greater than supposed. Also, because Saweres alleged that his pilot was Ralph Catline, a Brother of the House, upon whom he laid the blame for the accident, the House only took £5 as Sawere could not call Catline who was then abroad, to answer for the rest of the damage. Catline now appeared and as it seemed to the House he was much to blame, it was ordered that he should pay £1 13s. 4d.

Same day

Daniel Robinson was accused of damaging the Dolphin in the *Unity* from Newcastle, and stubbornly refused to submit to the House's assessment of damages, contrary to his oath, (*f.50v*) when he was sworn a Brother, and further reviled Andrew Barker, Warden, and argued the business with him saying, "Mr. Barker, that you say is not true," and that he wished the Dolphin were afire, with other speeches to the disgrace of the House, and that the House did him no right. Wherefore he was fined 6s. 8d. and if the two Elder Brethren which were Justices of the Peace had been present, the House would have moved them for good behaviour against him. Moreover the hurt done to the Dolphin is not yet ended against him.

7 August 1619.

Ralph Catline, a Younger Brother, having received reasonable warning to attend at the House, made default and appeared not, in breach of the oath which he took on admission. (*f.51*) Soon after being asked by Mr. Cuthbert Thompson, deputy for Mr. Andrew Barker, Warden, what lasts of corn and other goods came into port in a stranger's bottom (of which he was pilot), to the end that

primage might be claimed, he "currishly answered him and bad him goe looke." He was therefore bidden on August 6th to attend the House this day and told the Officer he would not come. Nevertheless either by reason of the summons or on some other occasion he came into the outer room of the House, and as soon as the Officer told the House he was there, they sent the Officer to desire him to come before them in the inner chamber. The Officer found that he had departed. Therefore as it appeared he was "verie foule of his oath," the House determined to have him bound to good behaviour and Mr. Preston and Mr. Ferries, being Justices of the Peace, undertook to do this.

25 August 1619.

Richard Rotheram, ship's carpenter, claimed arrears of wages for divers coast voyages in the *Thomas* against Thomas Collinson, who charged him with being sometimes drunk and various times (*f.51v*) absent from his work. Rotheram admitted this. Ordered that Collinson pay him 19s. 10d. and Rotheram be imprisoned quousque.

26 August 1619.

Edward Rowe complained that having hired William Ramsdell and Francis Tenant to sail in the *Comfort* on an intended Spanish voyage, they now refused to sail. The men admitted the retainer but still refused to sail, and were committed to prison quousque.

30 August 1619.

Robert Ripley, the Common Officer of the House, complained of William Johnson, a Younger Brother, for abusing him by deeds and words in the execution of his office in the Haven. (*f.52*) Ordered that Johnson be fined 3s. 4d. and if he refused to pay, Mr. Preston and Mr. Ferries would bind him to good behaviour.

8 January 1619/20.

Ordered that Nicholas Sayer shall be arrested and imprisoned by the Officer for his obstinacy and refusal to attend the House, to answer the complaint of George Ducke.

11 April 1620.

William Leper, Ralph Robinson and Michael Gartham claimed arrears of wages for an Amsterdam voyage in the *Anne* against Marmaduke Maisterman. It appeared the ship came from Amsterdam in ballast and should have gone to Newcastle. Ordered that Maisterman, in addition to what he had already paid, should pay them as much as would make each man have 10s. 0d. on every hire. They were to go in the ship to Newcastle and back to Hull and there receive such coal wages as they had formerly had in the ship.

f.52v **19 April 1620.**

Bartholomew Roe claimed wages for a Holland voyage, in the barque *Content*, against John Middleton. Ordered that Middleton should pay Roe 5s. 0d., being half wages for the voyage, and also for keeping the barque 10s. 0d., being 15s. 0d. in all.

Same day.

William Hopkins also claimed wages for those voyages in the same barque. Ordered that Middleton should pay him 6s. 0d.

19 June 1620.

Edward Brande claimed arrears of wages for a Newcastle voyage in the *Thomas*, against Thomas Collingson, master. Collingson alleged misbehaviour, amongst other things that Brande "took him by the bosome and swore he would beat him and dared him to the feild." (*f.53*) Ordered that Collingson should pay Brande for his arrears 10s. 0d. and Brande was fined 3s. 4d. for misbehaviour.

7 April 1620.

Andrew Barker claimed wage arrears for a Spanish voyage in the *Grace* of Hull against Adam Marmaduke. The voyage was from Hull to Cales and back. Ordered that Marmaduke should pay Barker £12 (being arrears) and also allow him a ton freight free for furthing inwards.

Same day

Nicholas Sayer claimed wages and furthing arrears on the same voyage. Ordered that Marmaduke should pay his demand, i.e. £4 15s. 0d.

f.53v. **19 May 1621.**

The company of the *Susanna* claimed part wages against John Johnson, master, for a recent Melvin voyage, having wintered there all last winter. Ordered that Johnson should pay 8s. 0d. on every hire.

16 June 1621.

John Dobson, George Prestwood and Hugh Black claimed wage arrears against James Lupton for a voyage in the *Unity*. She had come light from Amsterdam intending to go via Newcastle, but put into Hull and so went from Hull to Newcastle and back to Hull. Ordered that Lupton should pay over and above the wages already paid as much as would make up 10s. 0d. on every hire, besides the Newcastle wages which he had paid. The young men unmarried were to allow him for coals received as much as they had over a chalder apiece.

f.54 **13 July 1622.**

Edward Fibling and Daniel Robinson being at variance, it was ordered by the House that Fibling should be quit of all sea service claimed by Robinson till Michaelmas next, and Robinson should pay him 13s. 4d. for all arrears of wages.

11 September 1622.

George Ledam claimed wages for a Newcastle voyage in the *Chancewell* against William Wrightington. Mr. Popple and Coniston Wrightington appeared as part owners to answer for Wrightington. Ordered that Ledam should have a chalder of coals for wages and his servant John Foster should have 12s. 0d. wages for the voyage.

14 December 1622.

Agreed this day that Mr. Richard Perrott, preacher of God's word, and vicar of this parish, should be paid quarterly £1 13s. 4d. during the pleasure of the House, it being hoped and expected (and nothing doubted) (f.54v) that in return he would by himself, or other minister of God's word by his appointment, perform such prayers and sermons in the House's chapel as should be reasonable. If he refused the House hoped he would allow them, with the Archbishop's consent, to get a minister of their own choice. *Memorandum* that Mr. Perrott on December 16th accepted the £6 13s. 4d. per annum and was willing to permit others, being preachers licensed according to the ecclesiastical laws of the realm, to preach in the chapel when the House should think fit.

25 January 1622/23.

James Marvell, a young man, complained against Thomas Thewe for having retained him for certain voyages in the *Concord* and recently, the ship being fit to sail for Newcastle, turned him out of her. Ordered that Thewe should pay Marvell 3s. 4d. at once.

f.55 **25 January 1622/3.**

Richard Thompson claimed wages for a recent London voyage in the *Diamond* against Mr. Popple. Mr. Ferries stood for Mr. Popple, who was absent, and was ordered to pay Thompson 16s. 0d.

29 January 1622/3.

James Jefferson, William Coulson and John Coteforth (besides Richard Thompson, whose wage was ordered the 25th of this month) three of the company of the *Diamond*, claimed wages for a London voyage against Mr. Popple. Ordered that he should pay full wages to each according to hire, and the order in favour of Thompson was confirmed.

5 February 1622/3.

John Hudson claimed wages or part wages arrears in the (*blank in MSS*) of Hull for a Scottish voyage, against Francis Tenaunt. The ship was sold in Scotland. Ordered that Tenaunt should pay Hudson 25s. 0d. for wage arrears.

f.55v **29 March 1623.**

William Wyman claimed wage arrears for divers coasting voyages in the keel *Constant* against John Middleton. With the consent of Middleton, the oath was put to Wyman who swore there was owing to him 41s. 0d. Ordered that Middleton should pay him 21s. 0d. in hand, 10s. 0d. at Midsummer next and 10s. 0d. at Michaelmas.

8 May 1624.

John Waller of Selby complained against John Rotheram that he retained him last Christmas for the whole summer following, but Rotheram "disappointed him of his service for the voyages past" and committed other misdemeanours. Both parties agreed to abide by the decision of the House. Ordered that Rotheram should allow his master 4s. 0d. on each of the next two voyages, as they should happen, and serve him this summer in accordance with their agreement, for the wages agreed.

f.56 **1 August 1624.**

Christopher Burton, John Williamson and Michael Sutton complained against Roger Robinson, master of the *Lyon*. They alleged that they were hired for a Holland voyage, but were taken by the Dunkirkers and forced to go to London to their great loss. Ordered that Robinson should pay them instantly the Holland wages for the London voyage or be imprisoned quousque.

11 September 1624.

John Lithe, carpenter, complained against Daniel Robinson saying that he had retained him for twenty two weeks at 6s. 0d. per week and victuals and that he was several weeks behind, besides wages for other voyages. Robinson alleged various misdemeanours by Lithe, but as he failed to prove them was ordered to pay Lithe £3 10s. 0d. instantly for all arrears, which he paid before he left the House. And because Lithe, before making this complaint, had entered an action for arrears of wages, it was ordered that he should discharge the action and pay the fees and costs for so doing.

f.56v **1 July 1626.**

Francis Coupland claimed arrears of wages from William Crispin. He alleged that Crispin retained him for 26s. 0d. per month and was to allow him victuals at Crispin's table, or 3s. 4d. per week for victuals at his option until he went to sea. He was retained 13 April and served till 23 June. All this was sworn to by Richard Dyson who was present when Coupland was retained. Coupland admitted receiving 52s. 0d. part wages. Ordered that Crispin should pay him for ten days' wages and twelve days victuals, 14s. 8d. and so to be quit of him, or else be imprisoned quousque. Further Crispin was fined 23s. 6d. for not attending the House on lawful summons.

6 October 1626.

John Maunsey claimed arrears of wages for a recent Greenland voyage from Richard Prestwood. He was hired at £18 for the voyage. As no misdemeanours were alleged against Maunsey, Prestwood was ordered to pay him his arrears forthwith.

f.57 20 November 1626.

Henry Russell, carpenter, claimed arrears for an Ebling voyage in the *Ascention* against George Robinson, master. It appeared that Russell had neglected his duty and the master and merchants had suffered great loss by the wetting of the cargo of flax by Russell's negligence. Ordered that Robinson "should lay down certain monies" which the House gave to Russell.

2 December 1626.

Francis Tenaunt, master of the (*name left blank*) complained against John Dickinson, master of the *Jacob* for damage to his ship *William* in the Haven. The House decided that the damage was trivial and was "by mere accident (happening often in marine affairs) and not due to negligence. They accordingly dismissed Dickinson, whereupon Tenaunt "fell into vile opprobrious speeches in disgrace of this House," and breach of his oath as a Younger Brother (f.57v). The House thereupon sent the officer to fetch him in again from the Outer Chamber. He refused to come, whereupon the House ordered that he be fined 13s. 4d. and disfranchised and not allowed to take charge for any voyage until he be re-admitted. The officer was ordered to give him notice of his disfranchisement, and to demand the fine, taking a distress if he refused to pay it. Further the two Justices of the Peace, being Elder Brethren of the House, i.e. Mr. Preston and Mr. Ferries, agreed, on the request of the House, to bind Tenaunt to good behaviour.

f.58 9 December 1626.

John Sigsworth claimed wage arrears for a Greenland voyage from Mr. Richard Raikes. It appeared that Sigsworth was guilty of certain misdemeanours. Ordered that he should forfeit 30s. 0d. of his wages and Raikes should pay him the balance.

16 December 1626.

Rowland Savidge claimed wages for a Bordeaux voyage against William Wrightington. It appeared that there was a stay of shipping by the King's command and so the voyage could not be made, thereupon the House ordered that as there was no freight due from the owners and merchants, there should be no wages for the mariners on that voyage. Whereupon Savidge broke into opprobrious speeches, saying divers had complained here formerly and could get no right, and in particular spoke very "currishly" against the Worshipful Mr. Ferries. Ordered that he should be fined 6s. 8d. at once or be imprisoned quousque.

f.58v **3 March 1626/7.**

William Robson recently claimed arrears of wages for the last Greenland voyage from Mr. Thomas Raikes and others. Raikes said he had detained part of his wages for misdemeanours on the voyage. The House suspected Robson of the misdemeanours alleged, but neither party could bring proof. Robson came in again this day with his complaint, but could not bring proof to clear himself of the charges. Ordered that the arrears in dispute should be lodged either in some good man's hands, or in the House until Robson could clear himself, and then he might have them, but not otherwise.

15 March 1626/7.

Francis Tenaunt, having been fined 13s. 4d. and disfranchised by an order of 2 December last . . .¹

f.59 **30 August 1628.**

Richard Shawe, a keleman of York, came to the House of his own free will and being in the Utter Chamber was asked by the Wardens, Elder Brethren and Assistants to come into the Council Chamber to give evidence in a dispute between a stranger and Daniel Robinson. Whereupon he fell into uncivil speeches and "seemed by his uncivil carriage to have taught the Masters of the House what they should do touching that difference as though they could not without his help have determined that controversy". To teach him better manners and how to behave himself "in the like place again," he was committed to prison during pleasure.

10 October 1629.²

Widow Thrombles claimed her late husband's arrears of wages on a Melvin voyage from Philip Billingham. Ordered that he should pay the widow for all wages due, £6, which he then and there paid.

Same day

John Smorthwaite claimed wage arrears for the same voyage from Billingham. Ordered that Billingham should pay him £5 for arrears of wages and furthing.

Same day

Henry Hodgson, carpenter, claimed part wages for a Holland voyage against William Wynter. Ordered that he should pay him 6s. 0d.

¹ One or two leaves are missing from the manuscript at this point.

² Probably misdated for 1628. See note on next page.

12 October 1628.¹

Mr. Frisby complained of Robert Gower, whom he alleged he hired for a Melvin voyage, and Gower, contrary to the standing orders of the House, refused to sail or do his service and was also "a means to procure a mutine" amongst the rest of the men retained for the voyage, besides other misdemeanours. Ordered that he must find sureties either to pass their word, or to enter bond of £40, to satisfy Frisby for his damages for lack of Gower's services on the voyage, or alternatively to be imprisoned quousque. And for his other misdemeanours he was to be imprisoned at the House's pleasure. Launcelot Anderson passed his word for satisfaction to Mr. Frisby, so Gower was not imprisoned for that.

10 April 1630.

James Scorer, the House's officer, complained that John Hanson, servant to Alexander Fisher of York, had abused him in the execution of his office, by word and deed. The servant admitted his fault, but as the master promised to punish him, the House exacted no further penalty.

f.60 **26 May 1630.**

The company of the *Providence* claimed wages from William Wrightington, master, for a voyage from Maldon, part freighted with corn. The freight received at Hull was £3. Ordered that the ship's company should have £1, the master to have a proportionate share.

30 May 1630.

Christopher Dickinson, merchant of York, was summoned to answer for shipping certain packs of cloth in a stranger when English vessels were available. He was fined the full amount of £6 13s. 4d. Robert Barbour, a Younger Brother, being privy to the offence and being asked by the Warden to declare the truth of the matter, not only refused, but "spoke scandalous words in contempt of the House." Ordered that he be disfranchised and debarred from taking charge until he be readmitted.

¹ There is some confusion here. Either this entry or the previous one is misdated. In the preceding case Mr. Gaskin is Warden and Jefferson appears as an Elder Brother. In this case Mr. Jefferson is Warden. He also appears as Warden on 30 August, 1628. It would seem, therefore, that the cases have been entered in the wrong order, as Gaskin appears as Warden in the case dated 10 April, 1630. The date therefore, should apparently be 12 October, 1629.

A CALENDAR OF EARLY ORDERS
FROM THE
OATH AND BOND BOOK OF THE
HULL TRINITY HOUSE.

Oath at the making of Brethren.

Ye shall be a true brother unto this House and do nothing contrary the ordinances, statutes and profit of the same, and unto the uttermost of your power help to uphold and maintain the same House. And whensoever ye shall be called to office within this House (as Warden)¹ ye shall duly execute without partiality all statutes and ordinances which are made or hereafter shall be made for the wealth, commodity or profit of this House, and also shall pay all your primages and duties which is or shall be due and accustomed to be paid unto this House.

So God help you and his most faithful promises contained in this book.

(Different hand). **The oath of a Younger Brother to be made an Alderman.**

Ye shall be true and faithful to our sovereign Lady the Queen's Majesty, her heirs and successors and a true (Elder) brother to this House and do nothing contrary to the ordinances and statutes of the same. And if at such time as you shall be called to any assembly to be made by the Wardens of the House for the time being or their deputies, you shall diligently make your repair thither unless you have some lawful business to the contrary. And in all other things behave yourself truly and faithfully in the office of an alderman. So help you God. *(Same hand as first entry.)*

An order for the gathering and paying of primage. 21 May 20 Henry VII (1505).

By order of William Baulke and Alleyn Armstrong "Aldermen of the Fraternity of the Holy Trinity otherwise called Shipman Gilde", Richard Olyver (and fifteen other named brethren) with many others and all other masters and rectors of ships and mariners, it was ordained that every master of every ship belonging the port of Hull or other places aforesaid should receive at the wale of the ship all money due on every voyage, outwards and inwards, by reason of leuage and stowage. He should then make full payment of the money to the Aldermen or Stewards of the Guild within fourteen days of the delivery of the ship at home. Any master refusing, (*f.2*) to forfeit to the Aldermen and Stewards £10 to the

¹ Words in brackets are interlineations.

behoof and supportation of the charitable work of the Guild, as appeared by the Charter purchased of King Henry VI, and to suffer imprisonment until the money be paid. In witness whereof the parties aforementioned have put their seals to this present writing the day and year abovesaid.

(Marginal note in another hand). This order will not hold by the new charter for the remedy is there limited against the parties that owe the primage and not against the master unless the master be owner or bring in goods whereon primage is due.

An order for summons to be given to the brethren and assignment of bringing in all hulks and ships that come to this port and of controversy between any belonging to the House. 1546.

Henry Cresswell and William Angle, Wardens and Masters of the Trinity House, by authority of the charter, assembled in their common house all the masters and mariners and by the assent of the whole fellowship belonging to the House ordained the following orders:

An order for the attendance of the Brethren upon summons.

Whenever the Wardens or their successors shall by the stewards or their deputies summon any Brother for urgent cause touching the Charter, variances between brethren, (*f.3*) or other matters concerning the House's welfare, that every Brother so summoned shall attend personally at the time appointed, to give counsel to the Wardens on such matters as shall arise. Any brother resident within the town of Kingston upon Hull failing to attend on due summons to forfeit 2s.

An order for the determining of wages.

(*f.3v*) Any brother having cause of complaint for detention of "stipends waiges or personall goodes perteyninge to there scyence of marynershippe" shall complain to the Wardens and not make any further complaint of such injuries to any other person. Upon such complaint, the Wardens shall immediately call the complainant and his adversary before them and, by examination of the parties, proceed to an award according to justice, equity and conscience, without further suit. If any brother so appearing and examined (*f.4*) break, or refuse to stand to such order as shall be made, *he shall forfeit 6s. 8d. for every offence* (struck out).

*Marginal note As () three ().*¹

An order that no brother go aborde upon any ship before he be assigned by the Wardens.

No brother may go aboard any hulk, hoye or other small ship (in the roads or haven) before he be assigned by the Wardens, their deputies or the Chaplain of the Guild, for his turn according to the order of the book or register of the House. If he to whom the turn should belong be not within the (*f.4v*) town of Hull or be away

¹ Partly obliterated.

from home and have no deputy to take his place, then the Wardens or their deputies shall appoint another whose turn is near to bring in the hulk or ship, and the man who so brings in the ship must pay half the money received to the man whose turn he took. Any brother refusing to obey this order to forfeit 20s. To all which orders to be (f.5) kept as aforesaid, the Wardens and the whole fellowship of the guild have set their seals and sign manuals.

Given in the Trinity House 22 August 38 Henry VIII (1546).

An order for the guiding of ships down.

Also agreed that the above order shall be observed in guiding any hulk, hoye, or small ship in their passage outward, under the same penalty.

(*Marginal note in another hand*). Bring this in the next order.

An order for bringing in hulks and them forth of the river of Humber again.

Memorandum that on July 10 1512, Edmond Rydell being mayor of Kingston upon Hull, and John Crake and Alleyn Armstrong, Wardens of the Trinity House, it was agreed between the Aldermen and the masters of the hulks, at the urgent request of the masters, that they might have assigned to them by the Aldermen for the time being good men to bring in their ships called hulks into the port of Hull, for which they would be glad to give for bringing in every ship 6s. 8d., and for bringing them out of the Humber 20s. And at the same time it was "enacted by the whole election of the Trinity House" that no person should take charge to bring ships into the port of Hull, except inhabitants within Kingston upon Hull who had sealed to the statutes of the Trinity House and had been assigned to take charge of such ships by the Aldermen for the time being or their deputies, under penalty of 20s. for each offence. Sealed by the Aldermen and all the Brethren. (*Note in different hand*. This act is confirmed by an ordinance made after, as appears folio 25).

An order for the meeting of the brethren at the House once in the month "the month" struck out, each xiiith day in the theizder¹ inserted.

f.6v 3 July 1567.

George Kirkbye and Thomas Petyte, Aldermen, with the consent of all the Brethren ordered that once every month the Aldermen and masters and mariners belonging to the House and being resident in the town should meet on summons given by the stewards, their deputies or the chaplain, to take order for all controversies and wrongs belonging to the masters or mariners of the House.

f.7 Same day.

No alderman to allow any shipmaster to leave the Haven before paying primage due.

Also ordered that any alderman who, within his quarter, allowed any ship, hulk, hoy, crayer or other vessel, whether

¹ Thursday.

belonging to a stranger, townsman or Brother to depart the Haven until he had paid his primage, should forfeit 10s. for every offence, and the master so offending, not coming to an alderman after delivery of his goods and paying his primage before leaving the Haven, should also forfeit 10s.

(*Note in different hand.* All strangers not brethren to pay their primage both outward and inward before departure).

f.7v **Same day.**

Order concerning such as give unseemly words to the aldermen and Wardens, or refuse to give their voice at the election.

Ordered that if any Brother make an uproar, give unseemly words or be disobedient to the Wardens or masters, or refuse to give his voice at the election of Wardens or Stewards, he should forfeit 6s. 8d. for every offence. (*Added in a different hand*—and suffer punishment by imprisonment at the hands of the Wardens).

Added in the same hand as the above note.

An order for the prising and ordering of distresses.

That none of the Elder or Younger Brethren deliver anything belonging to the Wardens or their deputies on pain of forfeiture of 6s. 8d. and imprisonment at the discretion of the Wardens.

That none take charge up the river except a Brother of the House on pain of 2s. 6d.

Anyone speaking out of order to be fined 12d.

f.8 **25 July 1578.**

(*In another hand*). **An order made by Mr. Browne and Mr. Parrat, Wardens.**

If any ship of Hull go to Hambor and there take in freight for London, the owners or their deputies shall pay the mariners 5s. on each hire more than their wages from Hull.

12 August, 1579.

An order against setting ships or sailing without hire and portage.

Ordered that no brother should let to freight his ship or other vessel for any voyage without having his liberty of hire and portage as heretofore. Further no brother of the House should ship himself or sail in any ship for any voyage whatsoever after the date of this order without having his liberty of hire and portage (*f.8v*). Every offender to forfeit £20.

(The order is followed by the signatures or marks of the following: Wyllym Parret, George Brown, William Scaithe, John Gatynbe, Robert Rakes, Christopher Kirckbie, John Garstin, Roger Wattes, Richard Reade, Walter Hall, Robert Catt, Thomas Storey, Robert Lound, Richard Prestwood, James Robinson, John Missleton, Thomas Bacchus, William Barnard, Nicholas

Herrison, Thomas Kentt, George Pattingson, Richard Waird, John Kayvill, Alex. Chapman, William Goslynge, Bartholomew Bell, Thomas Eratt, Thomas Craire, James Paddat, (*f.9*) Nicholas Gatonbe, Christopher Cotherston, Henry Duffelld. (14 make marks).

(*In another hand*). Item no man to depart before he hath presented to the wardens the (sum ?) of all his () and their demands during their voyage.

f.9v **23 February 1580/1.**

(*Different hand*). **Ordounances made by Robert Baite, Warden, (ten named Elder Brethren and five assistants) by virtue of her Majesty's new charter dated 1 February 1580/1 newly granted to the said brotherhood.**

Order for appearance on summons.

Any brother of the guild, or any master, pilot, mariner or seafaring man belonging to the Port of Kingston upon Hull or the limits thereof, being summoned by the officer of the guild or his deputy to attend the Wardens, Elder Brethren and Assistants in the House, and making default without reasonable excuse, to forfeit for every offence 2s.

f.10 **An order against such as detain the wages or other sea duties of any master, pilot, mariner or seafaring man.**

Ordered that every Brother and every master, pilot, mariner or seafaring man belonging to the port of Kingston upon Hull and the limits thereof who shall, after the date of this order, have cause of complaint against any owner or part owner of any ship for wages or other sea duties unpaid or detained, shall make complaint to the Wardens, Elder Brethren and Assistants, and to no others elsewhere, and their complaints shall be heard and decided according to the equity of the case. And further that such complainants shall abide by the decision of the Wardens (etc.) without gainsaying. Any person offending to suffer such penalties as shall be fixed by the Wardens, Elder Brethren and Assistants, or at least one Warden, four Elder Brethren and two Assistants.

f.10v **An order against those who go on board any ship without being assigned by the Wardens.**

To avoid dissension it was ordered that no brother of the House should go on board any ship either in the roads or Haven until assigned by the Warden, or his deputy or officer, to take his turn according to the book or register of the House, under penalty of 20s. for each offence. If the brother to whom the turn should fall were out of the town or had left no competent deputy to serve his place, the wardens might assign a fit person to bring in or out the ship, who should receive for so doing one half of the money due for the turn, the other half to be paid to the brother whose turn he took. (*f.11*) Any person refusing to observe this order to be fined 20s.

An order for the bringing of hulks up Humber.

Ordered that the order of 10 July 1512, concerning the bringing of hulks and strangers' ships up Humber and taking them down again, and all penalties for the infringement thereof, should remain in full force and effect.

Order for the meeting of the brethren at the House on Thursday once every fourteen days.

Ordered that the Wardens, or their deputies, the Elder Brethren, and Assistants or so many of them as should be resident in the town, upon summons by the officer should attend, at the House, (*f.11v*) there to treat of all matters concerning the "wholesome government of the fraternity and of seamen and mariners belonging to the port of Kingston upon Hull, and to hear and determine all suits and controversies brought before them". Every person being summoned and failing to attend to forfeit 2s. for each offence.

Wardens not to allow shipmasters to leave the Haven before they have paid primage.

Because the House had sustained losses by masters departing without paying primage, it was ordered that no warden should henceforth allow the master of any ship, be he brother, townsman, or stranger, to leave the port with his ship until he had paid his primage, both outwards and inwards. Any Warden offending (*f.12*) to forfeit 10s. and every master offending also to forfeit 10s. for every offence.

An order against such as speak otherwise than in order.

To avoid confusion and disorder it was ordered that henceforward no brother should speak at any assembly except in order and with discretion, nor interrupt any brother who was speaking. Offenders to forfeit 12d.

f.12v **An order against using unseemly words to the Wardens.**

Ordered that any brother who should give unseemly words to the Wardens or be disobedient to them, or refuse to give his voice when called upon at any election, should forfeit 6s. 8d. and be further punished by imprisonment at the discretion of the Wardens.

An order for the ordering and praising of distress.

Whereas by force of her Majesty's grant certain penalties were decreed, for which distresses were to be taken, it was ordered that when any penalty fell due, for which a distress should be taken (*f.13*) the distress should remain in the custody of the officer of the House for eight days. If the offender failed to redeem the distress within that time, then the officer should take four honest men who should value the distress on their oaths before the Wardens or their deputies. After valuation, the distress should remain in

custody a further eight days. If the owner still failed to redeem it, it should then be sold and the balance, after payment of the penalty due to the House and charges, should be restored to the owner. Where, by the new charter, a distress was to be taken in another manner, the charter must be followed.

An order that no brother should intermeddle with the office of Warden.

To avoid grave inconveniences it was ordered that no brother, except the duly appointed deputies of the Wardens, should "take upon himself" to execute (*f.13v*) anything pertaining to the office of the Wardens, under penalty of 6s. 8d. for every offence and imprisonment at the discretion of the Wardens.

An act against those who take charge up the river, not being brethren.

Ordered that henceforth no person, except a brother of the House, should take charge of any ship, hoy, hulk or craier up the river under penalty of 2s. 6d. for every offence.

An order for the limitation of charges at the election.

Because, by excess of drinking at previous elections, many evils had happened "to the grievous offence of Almighty God", it was ordered that henceforward only the following sums should be expended (*f.14*). To the poor mariners and others £4 each year, to the masters' wives £3 to make a feast or banquet, and £4 to the Wardens to make a dinner for twenty messes. Provided that if the Wardens did not expend the whole sum, they should render an account and pay the balance into the House.

(Different hand) **An order against masters and mariners retaining themselves for a voyage with two different owners.**

Because masters and mariners who retained themselves with two different owners caused great discord amongst owners and endangered the voyages for which they were hired, it was ordered that if any master or mariner of the port of Kingston upon Hull or its limits, being duly hired by any owner or owners of this port according to the ancient custom of this port, should hire himself with any other owner (*f.14v*) and therefore refuse to serve with the owner who first engaged him, he should forfeit £10 and remain in prison till the sum was paid, and any master knowingly taking such mariner to sea, should forfeit £10 and remain in prison till the sum was paid.

6 March 1590/1.

Agreed that if Gregory Hotham do not pay primage due on his goods recently brought from Lapiland in the *Griphyn* before 15 March, he should be committed to prison till he pay, or put in bonds for payment. (Signed by William Railston, Warden, and eleven brethren and assistants).

f.15 **15 March 1590/1.**

Whereas William Bower was elected "register" of the Trinity House and sworn a brother on 6 March last, the Wardens, Elder Brethren and Assistants agreed that he should have the same fee and perform the same duties a William Lynne had. (Signed by William Railston, Warden, and ten others).

17 March 1590/1.

Ordered that if John Graves, William Osgardie and Walter Pecke, or any of them, refused to pay primage for goods from Lapyland, they should be imprisoned until they paid or entered bond or security for payment.

f.15 **18 November 1591.**

Ordered that henceforward no poor should be taken into the House to be relieved without the "consent of at least one Warden, six Elder Brethren and two Assistants". Any person placing poor in the House otherwise to be fined 20s.

John Graves, at present freighting a stranger, for Rochelle, to be informed that he can and must freight a Hull ship. If he refused, the fine of twenty nobles should be exacted.

Ordered that any mariner or seafaring man of the port and limits of Kingston upon Hull, refusing to assist the Officer of the House, on request, in taking distress by land or water, in taking sails from the yard, or other business of the House, be imprisoned during the pleasure of the Wardens, or one Warden, four Elder Brethren and two Assistants.

(*f.16*) Stitched to this folio is a sheet signed by William Bower, registrar, setting out his duties. They are as follows:

1. To engross the account annually.
2. To draft all acts and orders at any meeting and all obligations and warrants for the House.
3. To put the House's bonds in suit when necessary, and to disburse the charges for so doing, and not have them again till judgment or recovery or other end of the suit.
4. To ride to York when necessary on the House's business, and make no charge.
5. To procure the opinion of Counsel, when necessary, concerning the House's charters, at his own costs and charges.

f.16 **2 March 1591/2.**

Agreement between the Wardens, Elder Brethren and Assistants on the one part, and William Bower on the other. The Wardens agreed to pay Bower £6 per annum. Bower agreed to perform the duties set forth in the attached schedule, and to keep the House bonds safely and not to take order without the consent of the Wardens or one of them or his deputy. Provided that if Bower delivered any bond to any counsellor, attorney or solicitor and

anything happened to the bond, the House to have remedy against him and not against Bower.

f.16v **31 October 1594.**

This day was delivered to Mr. Tailer, one of the Wardens, £30 out of the chest in the House by Mr. Bell, Mr. Yaites, Mr. Herryson and Mr. Railston, whereof he was to account on demand. (Struck through, with a note, "paid in").

December 1599.

Thomas Wilson, who owed the House £8 on his accounts, when he was last Warden, should be lent a further £12 on good security, and enter bond of £40 to repay the £20 without further delay.

17 December 1599.

Agreed that William Porter, he present and consenting, should give up his place as officer of the House and should receive during good behaviour, £4 per annum, to be paid quarterly.

Agreed, on the request of William Tindale, that he should be appointed to serve the House as Common Officer during the House's pleasure, and to have for his wages so long as William Porter had the fee mentioned above (*f.17*) only £5 per annum, and when Porter ceased to have his fee, to have £9 per annum. Tindell to do well and honestly all things the officer ought to do, especially taking distresses, making arrests, collecting all primage, buoyage and other duties due to the House, and to pay the same to the Warden or his deputy weekly upon Saturday. He was also to find at least one good and sufficient surety for good behaviour, and to enter bond for £50 jointly and severally.

Same day.

It was set forth, so far as the House could now remember, concerning the duties of the Common Officer.

First, he is to warn all for appearance. To make arrests and take distresses, and to collect all dues. To give warning to the Warden or his deputy of all turns, great or small, at the coming in of any vessel, and then to warn the brother to whom the turn is due to look to it. If any such brother be absent or wish the officer to look to it, then the officer shall do the duty, receiving for his pain 6d. for a small turn and 12d. for a great. But for giving warning to brethren, the officer shall have nothing. He is to demand "in good and righteous sort" all dues, and if they are not paid, to complain instantly. From time to time he must bring before the Warden or his deputy such persons as are to pay primage, that the Warden may receive the same, and if they be absent, receive it himself. Further he must perform such services as the House considers reasonable.

f.17v **18 September 1604.**

Agreed that Nicholas Gaitonby, an Elder Brother, should have the place of Common Officer on the same terms as William Tindall, lately had it. The House agreed to accept his own bond of £20 for performance. Also, because of his long service as an Elder Brother, the House agreed to allow him to take his great turns amongst the Elder Brethren from time to time, but this was to be no precedent for future officers. And on these terms he took the oath of the officer and surrendered his elder brotherhood.

f.18 **22 February 1607.**

Agreed that Nicholas Gaitonby, he being present and consenting, should give up his place as Officer of the House, and receive during good behaviour, £3 per annum, paid quarterly, and a great turn amongst the great turns of the Elder Brethren from time to time. And by special request of Richard Purstwadd, an Elder Brother, on the surrender of his Elder Brotherhood, he was admitted and sworn as common officer, at the ancient wage of £9 per annum. Purstwadd agreed to enter bond for the execution of his office. Nicholas Gaitonby had his bond at £20 redelivered.

f.18v **31 August 1608.**

Memorandum, this day after the election it was ordered that henceforward all rents due to the House, no matter in which Warden's quarter they fall, should be received by both Wardens or their deputies and not by one Warden as heretofore.

8 September 1608.

Ordered that all persons wishing to be made free of the House should first be examined of the places they were fit to take charge for, and should have a certificate under seal of the House of those places they were found fit for, on examination according to the Charter. *No man henceforward to take charge without such certificate, for writing which the brother must content the register according to reason. Any person taking charge without a certificate, or for any place not mentioned in his certificate, to be punished by fine or imprisonment according to the charter.

Same day.

Mr. William Bower, the Register, to have his wage increased by £2 per annum paid quarterly.

(*f.19*) Memorandum that whereas a deed was lately executed and deposited in the chest in the House from John Hall to Mr. Robert Tailer, Mr. William Bernard, George Wilkinson, John Paston and their heirs on a moiety of a messuage with appurtenances in Mytongate lately in the occupation of William Thompson, fletcher; the truth is the deed was made to them in trust for the use of the House.

2 September, 1612.

This day being Election Day, it was agreed, before the election, that the Wardens to be elected and all Wardens for the future should instantly, on their election, find good and sufficient surety to be bound jointly and severally with such Wardens in £200 for performance of such conditions as shall be endorsed on the bond as heretofore hath been used.

f.19v **31 August 1613.**

Ordered that henceforward thirteen poor persons and no more shall be maintained in the House, such persons to be brethren, or, failing them, sisters, i.e., widows of brethren deceased. Any Warden, Elder Brother or Assistant endeavouring to place, or placing, any more poor persons in the House than thirteen aforesaid should forfeit for every offence, *ipso facto*, 40s., to be taken by distress in full, without any remittance or returning of part of the fine. Any Warden guilty of remitting part of such fine to be charged with the amount on his accounts. Further that no weekly pay shall henceforth be given to any poor people not placed in the House, and, if any be given, the Warden for the time being shall have no allowance for it in his accounts. Always provided that poor at present in the House shall be allowed to remain, and those in receipt of weekly pay to have it.

f.20 **12 February 1613.**

Because the House and the poor are maintained by the primage which is mostly payable by the merchants, and many brethren have recently become free of the company of merchants of this town, who "it being ingrafted in man by the lawe of nature to be neare or next unto himself" are likely to be slack in paying primage and poor mariners' wages, but ready to load or freight strangers, and having a voice or perhaps bearing office in the House, might bring the House to ruin:—Ordered that henceforth no person being free of the company of the merchants shall be admitted a brother of the House. Mr. Robert Tailer, Mr. William Bernard and Mr. John Preston, three Elder Brethren, and Henry Chambers and William Chapman, two Assistants, who are free of the merchants' company, may continue to have their places in the House, and to serve in any office to which they may be elected, (*f.20v*) they having been long "industrious and painefull" members of the House. Also any younger brother at present free of the merchants' company shall continue his brotherhood of the House, but after the next election shall not be eligible for election to any place or office in the House. Memorandum. At the time of the making of this order the following were Younger Brethren and free of the Merchants' Company:—Richard Raikes, Thomas Raikes, Amos Crispin. (*The last name is struck through.*)

29 August 1614.

John Thwing, draper, requested the House to allow him to lay a lead gutter under the easings of the leads of the buildings of the Trinity House along the west part thereof, and along the garthing there of the said John Thwing, lately purchased by him of James Casson, alderman, to preserve the rain water there falling. He promised that the gutter should do no harm to the house or any part thereof (*f.21*) and bound himself and his heirs to pay 2s. annually on the audit day to the House. Agreed. (*Thwing's signature follows this order.*)

24 September 1614.

Ordered that Mr. Smith, preacher and vicar of this parish, should be paid 25s. per quarter during the pleasure of the House, "But it is hoped by this House and not doubted that in regard thereof he will preache oftener than of laite he haithe used."

f.21v **1 March 1614/15.**

Memorandum that this day Richard Prestwood gave up his place as Officer of the House and John Raikes made suit for the place. Agreed to appoint Raikes at the accustomed wages, if he entered bond of £20 with surety for the good execution of the office.

3 October 1615.

During the Wardenship of John Preston and Joel Gaskin last year, Mr. Robert Dalton of Myton pretended a forfeiture made to him of the Westlynges lease for lack of his rent, and some rent due to the town. Ordered that the bonds of the Wardens and their sureties (*f.22*) being passed for the due payment of such rents (although the wardens had accounted for the rest of their receipts), should remain in the House *in deposito* for the House's security till the lease by computation should have ended. If the House and its tenants were not troubled concerning their occupation of the premises, they were to have their bonds delivered and not otherwise. Further, it was stated by Andrew Raikes, now Warden, and John Preston that they had conferred with Mr. Dalton who was prepared to surcease his challenge of forfeiture, and had a covenant already drafted from him to Preston and Gaskin, which it was hoped he would seal. The consideration of which covenant was that Dalton was to have delivered to him, at his house at Myton, one hogshead of claret wine on St. Thomas' Day next, and thence at the same place one half hogshead of claret yearly on St. Thomas' Day during the term of the lease. The House agreed, if Preston would pay the first hogshead, and Gaskin the half hogshead for the next two years, to pay the half hogshead each year for the remainder of the lease, and to give Mr. Dalton what assurance he required, either under seal of the House, or otherwise.

f.22v **2 December 1615.**

Whereas there was a suit pending before the Lord President and Council at York, between Mr. Thomas Thackrey, Alderman, plaintiff, and John Preston and Joel Gaskin, late Wardens, and John Raikes, Officer of the House, defendants, for taking a truss of cloth from a stranger's ship, and, at the last sitting, an order was made in favour of the defendants for the time being, with a continuance of the matter to the next sessions. Since when, Mr. Thackrey "not liking his cause" had approached certain Elder Brethren, Mr. William Dobson (now Sheriff), John Woodmansey and Thomas Ferries to intercede with the House, saying he would submit to the House and proceed no further at law. On this day Thomas Ferries brought in the fines claimed by the House from Mr. Thackrey for freighting strangers' ships, and some costs of suit, and on his behalf besought the House to be neighbourly to him, alleging that "his sute had done him verie muche harme and troubled and vexed his mynde verie sore". After discussion, it was agreed, in the hope that in future Mr. Thackrey would rather set his neighbours' (*f.23*) ships on work than strangers', to take only £5 for fines and 20s. for costs of suit.

13 January 1615/16.

John Raikes, late Officer of the House, being deceased, it was agreed to appoint Robert Smith to hold the office during the House's pleasure, at the accustomed wage of £9 per annum, provided he entered bond of £40 with a sufficient surety, for the due performance of his office.

13 October 1617

Robert Smith, late Officer of the House, being deceased, Robert Ripley was appointed Officer under the usual conditions.

10 December, 1625.

(Different hand—obviously a later insertion.)

Robert Ripley, late Officer of the House, being deceased, James Scorer was appointed Officer under the usual conditions.

f.24 **23 July 1617.**

Mr. Robert Tailer surrendered his place as Elder Brother, and the House agreed to pay him £4 per annum, during his lifetime, at £1 per quarter, the first year's allowance to be paid in advance, he promising that he would not otherwise be chargeable to the House. Also those Elder Brethren and Assistants present agreed to allow him 20d. out of every great turn and hoped that the other Brethren and Assistants would do likewise. *(This order is signed by nine Elder Brethren and two Assistants.)*

f.24v **13 December 1610 ?**

Certain doubt having arisen about the meaning of the ancient usage or order that mariners coming home must stay twelve working days attending the ship, even though there be no reason for such long attendance. It was ordered that if a ship be delivered and "new filled" before the end of twelve working days, that then the ship's company should be no longer liable in respect of that voyage.

17 January 1623/4.

Whereas many controversies had come before the House concerning seamen's wages, which it had been the custom to settle by the voluntary oath of one of the parties; the House, being persuaded that such oaths were often "most untrue and so greatly offensive both to God and this House", ordered that as from the Feast of the Purification next following, all seafaring men of the port and limits of Kingston upon Hull, being retained to seaservice from the town or roadstead, should attend at the House before the voyage, on Thursday between (*f.25*) one and four o'clock in the afternoon, and give a true note of the voyage and retainer to William Bower, register of the House, or his servant, to be entered by him in a book to be kept for that purpose, or alternatively should attend at his house any day in the week for that purpose. For each entry, the person retained was to pay 1d. And the master for any voyage was to do his best to bring his company with him to enter their retainers, or bring a note under their hands, of the voyage and retainers to be entered. Any person failing to comply with this order to forfeit 5s. for each offence, to be levied, to the use of the House, by distress of their goods by land or water.

26 January 1623/4.

Ordered that if (*f.25v*) any mariner or seafaring man of the port or limits of Kingston upon Hull, after being hired for any voyage according to the custom of this port, should be retained by another master for the same or like voyage, or for any other voyage, and therefore refuse to serve with the man who first hired him, such offenders should forfeit for each offence the sum of £10, to be levied by distress of his goods by land or water, and for lack of distress to be imprisoned in the House prison until the sum be paid. Any master knowingly hiring a mariner already retained to forfeit £40, to be levied by distress, or be imprisoned until the sum be paid.

f.26 **1 September 1625.**

Mr. John Brighthouse, being very weak and unable to fulfil his duties, resigned his place as an Elder Brother. The House agreed to pay him £4 per annum, payable quarterly, and he promised not to be otherwise chargeable to the House.

27 February 1627

Mr. Ferries, having lent to Mr. Turritt, on behalf of the House, £120 for one year, it was ordered that Mr. Ferries should have his money repaid with interest at the next audit. (*The signatures of eight Elder Brethren and Assistants follow.*)

(*f.26v*) Mistress Johnson, widow, late wife of Robert Baites, an Elder Brother, having given £10 to the House, it was agreed that she should have 4s. yearly, paid quarterly, over and above her weekly allowance from the House.

9 May 1631.

The House this day bought an annuity of £20 per annum of William Bell of Kenningham, Yorks., and Anne his wife, in regard of Anne, for and during her life. It was further agreed that if Anne were living seven years after the date of the agreement, she should be paid £10 out of the stock of the House at the end of seven years, and if the House took a new lease of the premises out of which the annuity issued, within seven years, or purchased the inheritance, Anne should have £5 more, or if the House renewed the lease or purchased the inheritance after the expiration of the said seven years, Anne should receive £5, if she were still alive. William and Anne had already received £60 for the annuity over and above the £10 and £5 so conditionally promised. (*f.27*) Further William Bell was to have £10 when the fine was passed and brought in to the House.

Marginal note on f.26v. The £10 was paid the ... day of May 1638.

See an order of 18 July 1640 in another book for money given to the said Anne¹.

(*The signatures of five Elder Brethren and Assistants follow.*)

7 September 1650.

(*Inserted in a later hand.*)

Agreed by the said William Bell and Anne that, the House having purchased the lands out of which the annuity issued, in consideration of 40s. per annum, to be paid quarterly, to Anne during her lifetime, the £5 promised to be paid should be extinguished and acquitted. (*Signed by William and Anne Bell and six Elder Brethren and Assistants.*)

No date (? as last entry but one).

Memorandum that Alexander Sees, the Scotch merchant, must be called on for twenty nobles fine for shipping goods in a stranger's bottom (the *Severden* . . . Cock, master) the merchant being, as he pretends, a free denizen and not paying stranger's customs.

¹ cf. Order Book of Trinity House, Hull (*Yorks. Arch. Soc. Record Series*, vol. CV), p. 44.

7 June 1631.

William Bell and Anne his wife acknowledged a fine before the Commissioners on the bargain above mentioned, and the House paid William £8 in part of the £10 to be paid him on bringing the fine under seal. The other 40s. to remain for his part of the charges for issuing the fine, or, if his share came to less, the House would pay him the balance.

f.27v **2 August 1631.**

James Lynskayle of Hull was complained of for, being hired by Robert Thorpe, master and mariner, for London, and having received 12d. Godspenny, he hired himself to Robert Girdler for the same place and refused to sail with Thorpe. Ordered that he be fined £10 and for nonpayment was committed to prison. (*Signed by eight Elder Brethren and Assistants.*)

6 August 1631.

The master and company of the *George* claimed wages against Mr. Carlill for an Eastland voyage. Ordered that he pay them.

f.28 **6 August 1631.**

John Blenkhorne claimed wages for a French voyage against Mr. Christopher Fresby, master of the *Amitie*. Ordered that Fresby pay him next Monday.

8 August 1631.

Sir John Lister was fined 20 nobles for shipping lead to France in a stranger, the *Eagle* of Dieppe, John Bartram, master.

11 July 1631.

Memorandum that George Beck, of Kingston upon Hull, merchant, was called into the House this day to pay primage for goods delivered at Grimsby in two several ships, the *Tobias* of Tunsbury, Jacob Colderey, master, delivered about two years since, and the *Angel* of Tunsbury, Andrew Christensen, master, delivered last November, for which he paid, according to his lading, on his credit, 33s. 2d., notwithstanding he alleged he had already paid at Grimsby. At the same time he paid 20 nobles fine for shipping in a stranger's bottom. Being well used, he promised reformation.

f.28v **2 August 1631.**

The House took £5 from Benjamin Dalton, on behalf of George Beck, for shipping goods in a stranger.

15 December 1631.

William Woodmansey, master of the *Diamond*, had been complained of by his servant for wages owing, and being summoned by the Officer, had refused to attend at the House, sending a contemptuous answer. He had, however, finally appeared and

confessed the justice of the man's claims. Whereupon he had been ordered to pay their demands before tomorrow morning. As it was feared that he would not perform this, it was ordered that, if he failed to pay as ordered, the Officer, taking such assistance as he should need, should enter the ship and take a distress, to be kept, appraised and sold.

(f.29) Memorandum. William Sparrow's wife claimed wages against William Thomlinson, master, for a voyage to Russia. The House ordered on 14 January 1631/2 that he should have whole wages for the voyage at the same rate as the rest of the company.

20 March 1631/2.

Mr. James Mold complained against Mr. Chamberlain Perkins for shipping three men for Greenland before their time was out with Mold. Ordered that the three men be summoned to attend at the House the following Saturday to answer for their neglect.

16 June 1632.

The company of William Crispin the younger claimed wages for bringing the ship from Dunkirk to the Humber. On consideration the House ordered that they should each have 5s. in the £ on their Amsterdam wages.

f.29v **4 July 1632.**

John Scoley claimed £5 wages from Henry Cristison, master of the *Speedwell*. Cristison was to give him £4, and the merchants offered him two dozen deals more than the £4. Scoley refused and Cristison said, if he might have the deals, he would give Scoley £1, making the total wage £5, which was agreed upon. The plaintiff's proof was Oliver []¹. The defendant could not deny the claim. Ordered that a distress be taken for payment of £5.

10 September 1631.

On the request of certain sureties who would no longer be bound for old debts, and because various debtors had defaulted, in payment and interest, the House ordered that all bonds more than a year old should be renewed, so that the House might know if the securities were living or if the securities were adequate. Further ordered, on 14 July 1632, that if securities did not come in on a friendly letter, to send a king's letter.

f.30 **14 July 1632.**

Memorandum that it was decided that the *Gray Faulkin* of Fredinckstat in Norway, freighted by Francis Taylor, was a "great turn" for which he paid 20s. and 20d. to James Scoley. If she proved not to be so on her return (she being freighted again by the said Francis Taylor), his money should be refunded.

¹ Blank in MSS.

10 September 1631.

On the request of certain sureties who refuse to be bound longer, and because some debts are old and have not been renewed, nor interest paid on them; it was ordered that henceforth no bonds should stand longer than a whole year so as to have better knowledge of security and give sureties satisfaction. (*This entry is crossed out.*)

f.91v **Fines received for orders broken.**

1566.

George Shawes for not appearing on summons 2s.

William Crolet for the like 2s. John Collyson for the like 2s.

24 July 1567.

Anthonie Shawes for refusing his voice at the election and inconvenient words 6s. 8d.

13 August 1571.

William Bacchouse for disobedience, evil demeanour and refusing to give his voice at the election 6s. 8d.

1573.

Robert Maddyson for shipping himself before the days of delivery were expired 3s. 4d.

f.92 **3 August 1573.**

John Rochester for not giving his voice at the election 6s. 8d.

1575.

John Garson for going on a new voyage before he paid his primage 20d.

William Ayre for shipping himself from Nycolas Gatanbye 12d.

A Scot for hurting the beacon 12d.

Nicholas Gatenbye for bringing up a hulk not being a brother of the House (then—*inserted*) 6s. 8d.

16 October 1575.

John Gatenbye for taking the *Elizabeth* of Newcastle before primage was paid 10s.

John Adams for not coming to the House when summoned 2s. The said John Adams for not paying primage on the *Little Mathewe* before he set out on a new voyage 10s.

(*f.92v*) John Adams for refusing to pay primage on a voyage from Hamburgh in Christopher Wormeley's pink 10s.

25 September 1575.

John Woodmansee for not coming to the House on summons 2s.

Same day.

Christopher Kirkbie for the like 2s.

27 September 1575.

John Savage 2s., William Goslynge 2s. and Frauncis Lindseye 2s. for the like.

6 October 1575.

John Myddleton for not attending on summons 2s.

Also Thomas Bulleyne for the like 2s.

21 June 1577.

Richard Raykes for refusing to accept the judgment of the House in a dispute between him and his ship's company concerning a voyage from Hull to Coupeman Haven, making an inturn to Malestrand 10s.

f.93 **13 October 1576.**

An order was made by William Parret, deputy Warden for Robert Taylor, and George Kirkbie, Warden (and four Elder Brethren) that George Shawes, one of the Elder Brethren, being decayed and brought to poverty, should have 1s. per week during his lifetime towards his sustentation. Witness Thos. Whithonie, clerk.

Fines for Orders broken.

13 July 1578.

William Goslynge for refusing his voice at the election 2s.

8 September¹ (*Different hand*).

John Woodmansi for not coming to the House (*amount not given*).

Christopher Harrison for refusing to come to the House 5s.

f.93v **Fines for orders broken.**

Mr. Wylson and Mr. Scorth, Wardens, received 6 August of Christopher Harrison 6s. 8d.

1 October.

Mathew Ralstone paid for disobedience and given to the poor 12d.

13 September 1581.

Received of John Middleton because he did not aid the officer to take a distress, but used unseemly words, 12d.

Of John Caile for the like 12d.

¹ Year omitted. Probably 1578.

Simon Skinner was complained of by Richard Raikes, master of the *Roebuck*, for part of a voyage from the East Countrie, for smiting him and beating him on the face when they were at sea. Ordered that Skinner be committed to prison.

The same day William Broudlow was committed to prison for misusing Robert Baite, master of the *Anne Gallant*, on a Wardhouse voyage, by irreverent speeches.

f.95v **22 July 1582.**

George Kirkbie for not attending on summons 2s.
(*Margin.* This was paid 26 February 1582/3.)

Same day.

William Goslinge for refusing to attend the Wardens to answer for hiring John Gonner before his time was out, 13s. 4d., and for the penalty due by the same order 10s.

(*Margin.* This was discharged 20 February 1582/3.)

31 July 1582.

James Marshall for not attending on summons 2s. Also for shipping with Ayres before his time was out 5s.

(*Margin.* Paid 25 February 1582/3.)

William Smorthwaite for taking charge as Master without the license of the Wardens. 6s. 8d.

Thomas Gaiteforth for the like 6s. 8d.

26 July 1583 (*Different hand*).

John Yattes for shipping Thomas Duke from John Atmar coming from Lisbon. 10s.

Matthew Rayllstone for not attending on summons 2s.

William Hadley for disobedience 2s.

Fraunces Lynsay for not attending on summons 2s.

1585.

John Attmar for not appearing at the election 2s.
(*Margin.* Paid 12d. discharged 28 August).

11 October 1585.

George Chapman for taking charge, not being a brother of the House 2s.

17 October 1585.

John Adames for disobedient words to the Wardens 6s. 8d.

26 March (1586 ?)

Henry Yunge of Besby for taking charge before he was made free. 5s.

25 April (1586 ?).

Mr. Tailler for shipping James Thomas from George Chapman.¹

Same day.

James Thomas for shipping himself before his time was ended 2s.

f.96v **2 July 1586.**

George Chapman for bringing an alien to sea contrary to the charter 40s., provided it be paid this night, otherwise £3 6s. 8d.

2 August (1586 ?).

Mamebye of Lynn for bringing a ship up Humber 6s. 8d.

5 November (1586 ?).

Hew Yaites for shipping himself with two men 5s.

9 November (1586 ?).

James Sped for taking charge, not being a brother 6s. 8d.

27 November (1586 ?).

Thomas Tyndell for disobedient words to the Wardens 6s. 8d.

12 December (1586 ?).

Christopher Younge for his brotherhood 3s. 4d.

¹ Amount not given.

1584.

EAST RIDING COM EBOR:

The certificate of the generall musters of the hablemen within the wapentake of Dickering taken by Thomas Bambrough and Richard Darley Esquiers at Killom the xxiiith of September in the xxvith year of the raigne of our soveraigne Ladie Elizabeth, by the grace of God, Quene of England, etc., 1584. By virtue of her Majestie Comission to the right honerable Henry Earl of Huntingdon, Lord President of the Northe and others directed. Bearing date the xvith of March in the xxiith yeare of her Majestie reigne 1580(-1).

DICKERING

Flixton. Common armour 2 calevers. 3 pikemen S1, 4 billmen, 5 calevers, 1 archer S. Total—13.

Thurholme cum Haystropp. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calaver. John Thornholme esq. 1 corselet, 1 calaver. 5 pikemen, S.1, 4 billmen, 11 calevers S.3. Total—20.

William Lutton 1 bill and 1 bow. Robert Baitson 1 calaver, 1 bill and 1 bow. William Robinson 1 bow. William Ringrosse 1 bow.

Sewerbie cum Merton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calaver. Ralfe Crecke esq. 1 corselet, 1 calaver. 6 pikemen S.5, 10 billmen, S.1, 5 calevers, 1 archer. Total—22.

Bartholomew Hutchenson 1 bow. Robert Bastman 1 bill. John Carlile gent. 1 calaver, 1 bill.

Garton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calaver. Mathew Hilton gent. 1 corselet, 1 calaver. 5 pikemen, 7 billmen, 9 calevers S.1, 2 archers. Total—23.

John Huggyt 1 bow. Robert Lynslet 1 bow.

Nafferton cum Pockthorp. Common armour 2 corselets. 15 pikemen S.11, 11 billmen, 12 calevers S.3, 5 archers S.all. Total—43.

William Coke 1 bill, William Burton 1 bill. Thomas Lyones 1 bow. Leonerd Walker 1 bow. Henry Pawle 1 bow. Henry Snell, senior, 1 bill. Thomas Walker 1 calaver, 1 bill. Michael Farthing 1 corselet, 1 bow.

Wansforth. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calaver. 1 pikeman S., 3 billmen, 3 calevers S.1, 3 archers all S. Total—10.

Robert Porter 1 bow.

Foston. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 3 pikemen all S. 8 billmen S.1, 7 calevers S.5, no archers. Total—18.

William Harrison 1 calever. Robert Harrison 1 bill. James Cockerell 1 bow. Alexander Wilson, Scot, 1 bow.

Kelke cum Gemlinge. Common armour 1 corselet, 2 calevers, 8 pikemen S.2, 10 billmen, 14 calevers S.3, 2 archers. Total—34.

Richard Huthwood 1 calever, 1 bow. John Cottrell 1 bow. Thomas Eighton 1 bow. Oliver Dune 1 bow.

Filey. Common armour 2 calevers. Reynold Furley gent. 1 calever, 1 bill. 5 pikemen S. all, 4 billmen, 6 calevers S.1, 1 archer S. Total—26.

Thomas Gibson 1 bow. William Rann 1 calever. William Palmer 1 bow.

Muston. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 11 pikemen S.6. 8 billmen, 10 calevers S.2, 1 archer. Total—30.

Dorothy Lacon, widow, 1 bow. Miles Dixon 1 bow. Robert Lang 1 bow. William Awmond 1 bow. John Johnson 1 bow.

Folkton Flatt, Manby cum Campe. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. Robert Lacy esq. 1 corselet, 1 calever. 1 pikeman, 1 billman, 4 calevers S.3, 1 archer S. Total—7.

William Lockwood 1 bow.

Fraystropp in Awburn. Common armour 1 calever. 4 pikemen S.1, 4 billmen, 4 calevers S.1, 2 archers S.1. Total—14.

Ralfe Vickarman 1 corselet. John Grimston 1 bill. Christopher Johnson 1 bow. Launcelott Whitto 1 bow.

Brigham. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. Francys Brigham, gent, 1 corselet. 3 pikemen S.2, 6 billmen, 9 calevers S.1, 2 archers S. both. Total—20.

Thomas Wilberfourth, gent, 1 calever. John Tenne, senior, 1 calever. John Harpam 1 calever.

Staxton cum Spytles. Common armour 1 calever. 3 pikemen S. all, 2 billmen, 3 calevers S.1, 1 archer S. Total—9.

Willerbie.¹ Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 2 pikemen S.1, 3 billmen, 7 calevers S.1, 1 archer. Total—[13].

Giles Woodall 1 bow, John Fenton 1 bow.

¹ Total omitted in MS. Henceforward omitted totals are indicated by brackets.

Hunmanbie. Common armour 1 corselet, 2 calevers. 6 pikemen S.2, 22 billmen S.2, 26 calevers S.1, 2 archers S.2. Total—56.

Thomas Acklam 1 bill. William Haslewood 1 bow. Henry Robinson 1 bill. Thomas Goodalusse 1 bow. Richard Smythe 1 bow. Richard Barmby 1 bow. Henry Smythe 1 bow. John Clarke 1 bow. John Powling 1 bow.

Twynge cum Octon et Grainge. Common armour 1 corselet, 2 calevers. 5 pikemen S.1, 8 billmen, 8 calevers S.2, 2 archers, Total—22 (23).

George Maynprice 1 corselet, 1 calever, 1 bow. William Browne 1 bill. Richard Maynprice 1 bill. William Clubley 1 bill.

Burton Fleming. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 1 pikeman, 7 billmen, 14 calevers S.3, 1 archer. Total—23.

William Palmer 1 bow. John Cowton 1 bow. John Smythe 1 bow. Michael Raye 1 bow. Henry Robson 1 bow. Mathew Wharton 1 bow.

Woulde Newton cum Fordon. Common armour 1 corselet, 0 pikemen, 8 billmen, 10 calevers S.2, 3 archers S.2. Total—21.

Thomas Mawe 1 bow. William Hall 1 bow. Mathew Cooke 1 bow.

Gaunton cum Brumpton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. Marmaduke Lacie, gent, 1 corselet. 2 pikemen S.1, 6 billmen, 10 calevers S.2, 4 archers S.2. Total—22.

Butterwike cum Boythorpp. Common armour 2 calevers. Francys Whitbie, gent, 1 corselet, 1 calever. 4 pikemen S.2, 6 billmen S.2, 5 calevers S.1, 1 archer. Total—16.

Henry Lowson 1 bow.

Foxholes. Common armour 2 calevers. 3 pikemen S.2, 2 billmen, 4 calevers, 0 archers. Total—9.

Richard Symson 1 bow.

Ruston. Common armour 1 calever. 2 pikemen, 5 billmen, 6 calevers, 0 archers. Total—13.

Thomas Hellard, senior, 1 bow. Thomas Hellard, junior, 1 bow. William Franke 1 bow.

Carnabie. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 5 pikemen S.3, 2 billmen, 11 calevers S.5, 3 archers. Total—21.

William Burke 1 calever. William Leightfoote 1 bow. William Rudstone 1 bow. Robert Norram 1 bow.

Langtofte cum Cottam. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 7 pikemen S.2, 7 billmen, 13 calevers S.3, 1 archer S. Total—28.

Thomas Bancke 1 bow. Robert Edward 1 bow. Thomas Milner 1 bow. Hugh Bellard 1 bill.

Lowthorpe cum Catlam. Common armour 1 corselet. 3 pikemen S.2, 7 billmen, 8 calevers, 6 archers S.4. Total—24.

Richard Fox 1 corselet. Thomas Fox 1 bow. John Smythe 1 bow. Thomas Fugill 1 bow.

Harpam cum Grauntesmore¹. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. George St. Quintine, esq, 1 corselet, 1 calever. 4 pikemen S.2, 13 billmen, 17 calevers S.4, 1 archer S. Total —36 (35).

Robert Gregson 1 bow. John Merry 1 bill.

Kilham. Common armour 2 calevers, 1 bow. 12 pikemen S.8, 14 billmen, 18 calevers S.6, 7 archers S.4. Total—51.

Richard Hewbancke 1 corselet, Thomas Drinckrowe 1 calever. Walter Storie 1 calever. Christopher Bewicke 1 calever. Thomas Bransbie 1 calever. Stephen Barton 1 bow. William Chewe 1 bow. Christopher Gryue 1 bow.

Burton Agnes. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 7 pikemen S.4, 10 billmen S., 9 calevers, 5 archers S. all. Total—31.

William Greye 1 bill. John Eggleston 1 bill.

Buctonbenton cum Newsome². Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 6 pikemen S.3, 8 billmen S.2, 16 calevers S.9, 21 archers S.9. Total—51.

George Garbert 1 bill. Robert Pratman 1 bill.

Rudstonthorpe cum Keythorpe³. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 2 pikemen S.1, 8 billmen, 12 calevers S.3, 5 archers S.2. Total—27.

Thomas Wood 1 calever, 1 bow. John Wright 1 calever, 1 bow, 1 bill. John Harrison 1 calever, 1 bow, 1 bill. Thomas Robinson 1 calever. John Edmond 1 bow. William Sympson 1 bow. Anthony Edmond 1 bow.

Grindall. Common armour 1 calever. 0 pikemen, 5 billmen, 5 calevers S.1, 1 archer. Total—11.

Thomas Barmby, senior, 1 corselet. Gregory Barmby 1 bill. Thomas Crosse 1 bow. Robert Milner, senior, 1 bill.

¹ Gransmoor.

² Written as one word, but presumably Buckton and Bempton.

³ Possibly Rudston, Thorpe and Caythorpe.

Righton. Common armour 2 calevers. 4 pikemen S.1, 7 billmen, 7 calevers S.1, 0 archers. Total—18.

George Robinson 1 bill. William Robinson 1 bill.

Speton. Common armour 2 calevers. 5 pikemen S.1, 1 billman, 4 calevers, 1 archer S. Total—11.

Edward Skelton 1 bow.

Bridlington cum Keye. Common armour 3 corselets, 3 calevers. 19 pikemen S.9, 15 billmen S.1, 28 calevers S.11, 13 archers S. all. Total—75 (85).

Robert Hunter 1 corselet. Edward Blackelocke 1 corselet, 1 calever, 1 bow. Thomas Trowtebeck 1 corselet, 1 calever. Thomas Preston the eldest, 1 corselet, 1 calever, 1 bill. Thomas Preston, butcher, 1 calever. John Uliet 1 calever. David Man 1 calever. John Storie 1 calever. Thomas Clarke 1 calever. Richard Ostler 1 bow. Thomas Cowpland 1 bill. George Foster 1 bow. Percival Frost 1 bow.

Besenbie cum Eston. Common armour 2 calevers, 1 bow. 9 pikemen S.5, 2 billmen, 7 calevers, 1 archer S. Total—19.

William Strickland, junior, gent., 1 calever. Edward Stearing 1 calever.

Hilderthorpe cum Wilstropp. Common armour 2 calevers. 3 pikemen S.1, 3 billmen, 3 calevers, 0 archers. Total 9.

Boynton. Common armour 1 calever. William Strickland Esq. 1 corselet, 1 calever. 4 pikemen S.1, 5 billmen, 1 calever, 2 archers S.1. Total—12.

William Barmby 1 calever. Robert Wyske 1 bow.

Flambrou. Common armour 2 corselets, 2 calevers. Robert Constable, Esq. 1 corselet, 1 calever. Peter Skelton, gent, 1 corselet, 1 calever. 2 pikemen, 7 billmen S.2, 18 calevers S.4, 4 archers S.2. Total—31.

Anthony Hick, junior, 1 calever. Richard Hick 1 calever. Robert Johnson 1 bow. Nicholas Syvier 1 bow. John Hick, senior, 1 bill. Richard Duke 1 bill.

Benington. Common armour 2 calevers. 1 pikeman S., 2 billmen, 1 calever, 0 archers. Total—4.

The number of hable men within the wapen- take of Dickeringe	viz.	191 pikes	Total	933
		266 bills		
		370 calevers		
		106 archers		

whereof selected 258

viz.	98 pikes	Total	258
	15 bills		
	79 calevers		
	66 archers		

Common armour charged upon every township
within the said wapentake, viz.

	31 corselets	Total	87
	53 calevers		
	2 bows		
	1 bill		

Private armour particularly charged upon
private persons, viz.

	26 corselets	Total	335
	73 calevers		
	171 bows		
	65 bills		

BUCKROSE

*(heading as for Dickering, but taken at Seterington
on September 24, 1584)*

Lynton Com. Ebor. Arthur Dakins, Esq, charging himself with this furniture as followeth, 1 corselet, 1 longbowe, 1 sheife of arrows, 1 steel cap or scull, 1 blackbill or halbert, 1 calever, 1 murrion or sallet—with this charged by law.

1 corselet, 1 long bow, 1 sheife of arrows, 1 steel cap or scull, 1 black bill or halbert, 1 calever, 1 murrion or sallet—with this he chargeth himself upon goodwill. Hablemen Thomas Forde p., William Swale p., Thomas Copleman b., John Foster b., Peter Kirke c., Thomas Lockwad c., John Dowson a., Thomas Thompson a¹.

Fymber. Common armour 1 corselet. 2 pikemen, 4 billmen, 4 calevers, 0 archers. Total—10.

Thomas Stilbarne 1 bill.

Westheslerton. Common armour 1 corselet. 5 pikemen S.2, 5 billmen, 2 calevers, 0 archers. Total—12.

¹ The letters appear to signify pikes, bills, calevers, etc.

Sherburne. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. William Constable, gent., 1 calever. 4 pikemen S. all, 3 billmen, 7 calevers S.2, 0 archers. Total—14.

Thomas Williamson 1 bow. Thomas Ringrosse 1 bow. John Malton 1 bill.

Eastheslerton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 2 pikemen, 3 billmen S.1, 3 calevers S.1, 4 archers S. all. Total—12.

Marmaduke Rowse 1 corselet, 1 bow. Robert Lambe 1 bow.

Frydaythorpe. Common armour 1 corselet. 3 pikemen S.1, 8 billmen S.1, 8 calevers S.2, 3 archers. Total—22.

Thorbassett. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. George Anlabie, gent., 1 bow. 5 pikemen S.1, 2 billmen, 8 calevers S.3, 2 archers S. all. Total 17.

Thomas Welburne 1 bill.

Skampston. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 7 pikemen S.3, 8 billmen S.2, 6 calevers S.2, 6 archers S.3. Total—27.

Sledmere cum Crome. Common armour 1 corselet, 2 calevers. 5 pikemen S.3, 7 billmen S.1, 12 calevers S.4, 1 archer. Total—25.

Robert Nettleton 1 calever. Edward Vavasour 1 calever. John Tailour 1 corselet. Robert Tailour 1 bow, 1 bill. William Tailour 1 bill.

Cowlam. Common armour 1 corselet. 1 pikeman, 3 billmen S.1, 3 calevers S.2, 1 archer. Total—8.

Wharam le Streete cum Grainge. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. Robert Munston, gent., 1 corselet. 2 pikemen S.1, 9 billmen, 3 calevers S.1, 2 archers S.1. Total—16.

Burdsall. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. Thomas Sothabie, gent., 1 corselet. 1 pikeman, 5 billmen, 13 calevers S.2, 1 archer. Total—20.

Skaglethorpe. Common armour 1 corselet. 3 pikemen S. all, 6 billmen S.2, 4 calevers S.2, 2 archers S.1. Total—15.

Shipenbeck cum Thorwoodley¹. Common armour 1 corselet. Frauncys Chamberlaine, gent., 1 corselet. William Horsley, gent., 1 corselet. 2 pikemen S.1, 5 billmen S.1, 4 calevers S.3, 1 archer. Total—12.

William Whitwell 1 bill. Edward Harper 1 bow.

¹ Thoralby Hall.

Kirbyunderdaile, Unclebie, Painstrop cum Hangingrimston. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 bill. 3 pikemen, 4 billmen, S.1 3 calevers, 0 archers. Total—10.

Thomas Boosse 1 bow.

Towthorpe. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 1 pikeman, 0 billmen, 1 calever, 1 archer S. Total—3.

Uxor (*Mistress*) Mowe 1 bill. Uxor Tailor 1 bow.

Bugthorpe cum Garrabye. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 2 pikemen, 2 billmen, 4 calevers, 1 archer. Total—9.

William Woolfe 1 bow. William Layton 1 bow.

Kirkebie in Grindelith cum Mowthorpe. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. John Aslabie, gent., 1 corselet. 2 pikemen S. both, 4 billmen, 0 calevers, 3 archers S.2. Total—9.

Mathew Welborne 1 bill. Mathew Stockell 1 bow.

Wetwangh. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 2 pikemen S. both, 7 billmen S.1, 5 calevers S.1, 2 archers. Total—16.

John Tailour 1 bow. William Newland 1 bow. William Woolfe 1 bow.

Kenethorpe cum Thorn Thorpe. Common armour 1 calever. 3 pikemen S.1, 2 billmen, 0 calevers, 0 archers. Total—5.

Hugh Bird, gent, 1 calever. Robert Ruddocke, gent, 1 calever. Christopher Hobson 1 bow. Nicholas Harrison 1 bow. Richard Seller 1 bow.

Menethorpe. Common armour 1 calever, 1 bow. 1 pikeman, 2 billmen, 5 calevers S.2, 0 archers. Total—8.

William Brice 1 calever. Thomas Bottrell 1 bow.

Langton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. Richard Thompson Esq. 1 corselet, 1 calever. 1 pikeman S.1, 3 billmen, 8 calevers S.1, 3 archers S.2. Total—15.

Robert Stirtle 1 bow. James West 1 bow. Uxor West 1 bow.

Westowe. Common armour 1 corselet. Thomas Mountaune 1 bow, 1 bill. 3 pikemen S. all, 4 billmen, 4 calevers S. all, 3 archers. Total—14.

Acklam cum Leavoninge. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 3 pikemen S. all, 6 billmen, 7 calevers S.3, 2 archers S. all. Total—18.

John Stquintine, gent, 1 bow. George Craven, gent, 1 corselet. Thomas Bulmer, gent., 1 corselet. John Lowson, gent., 1 corselet. William Bulmer 1 bill. William Boosse 1 bow.

Thiclebie¹. Common armour 1 corselet. 2 pikemen, 1 billman, 5 calevers S.1, 0 archers. Total—19 (*crossed out*) 8.

Kirkeham. Common armour 1 calever. 2 pikemen S.2, 2 billmen S.1, 6 calevers S.4, 1 archer. Total—11.

William Normavell, gent, 1 calever, 1 bow. Christopher Stamp 1 bill.

Norhegrimston, Edlethorpe cum Farby. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. William Beaverley, gent, 1 corselet, 1 bill, 8 pikemen S.6, 5 billmen, 10 calevers S.[], 2 archers S both. Total—25.

Settrinton. Common armour 2 corselets, 2 calevers. 5 pikemen S.3, 5 billmen S.1, 10 calevers, 4 archers. Total—24.

Syemon Dodsworth 1 corselet, 1 calever. Lawrence Nesbecke, gallus², 1 corselet. George Dodsworth 1 corselet. Roland Fothergill 1 bill. John Frear 1 bill. Percivall Warmouthe 1 bow. Thomas Coulby, senior, 1 bow.

Knapton. Common armour 2 calevers. Phillipp Lutton, gent., 1 corselet, 2 calevers. 2 pikemen, 6 billmen, 7 calevers S.1, 3 archers S1. Total—18.

Robert Wright 1 bow. James Ruddocke 1 bow. William Harrison 1 bow.

Wharum Percy. Common armour 1 corselet. 1 pikeman, 1 billman, 2 calevers S.1, 0 archers. Total—4.

West Lutton cum East Lutton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 6 pikemen S.3, 5 billmen, 11 calevers S.6, 4 archers S. all. Total—26.

Stephen Bowrman 1 bow. Robert Halliday 1 bow.

Thixendale, Raistropp cum Burdall. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 0 pikemen, 6 billmen S.1, 2 calevers, 0 archers. Total—8.

Thomas Marshall 1 calever. John Richardson 1 bow.

Yeadingham. Common armour 1 bow, 1 bill. 3 pikemen S.1, 5 billmen, 2 calevers S. both, 0 archers. Total—10.

Wintringham cum Newton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 4 pikemen S. all, 3 billmen S.1, 6 calevers S.2, 7 archers S.6. Total—20.

Henry Storke 1 bow.

¹ Thirkleby.

² Possibly a corruption of gallicanus, i.e., a Frenchman, but more probably a nickname, meaning a bad character.

Berethorpe. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 1 pikeman S., 1 billman, 5 calevers S.1, 2 archers S.1. Total—9.

Robert Graye 1 bow. William Kirkby 1 bill.

Weverthorpe. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 2 pikemen S.1, 5 billmen, 6 calevers S.2, 2 archers S.1. Total—15.

Peter Beaverley, gent, 1 bill. Ralfe Boweman 1 bill.

Heperthorpe. Common armour 1 corselet. 1 pikeman, 2 billmen, 4 calevers, 1 archer. Total—8.

Rillington. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 3 pikemen S.1, 7 billmen S.2, 10 calevers S.3, 1 archer S. Total—21.

Marmaduke Whiting 1 calever.

Duglebie cum Mowthorpe¹. Common armour 1 corselet. 0 pikemen, 8 billmen S.2, 5 calevers S.2, 0 archers. Total—13.

Norton, Sutton cum Welam. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. William Gourley, gent., 1 corselet, 1 calever. 4 pikemen S.3, 5 billmen S.1, 11 calevers S.3, 3 archers, S. all. Total—23.

Marmaduke Whyting 1 calever.

Leppington cum Barthorpe. Common armour 2 corselets. 4 pikemen S.2, 4 billmen S.3, 7 calevers S.4, 0 archers. Total—15.

Frauncys Aslabie, gent., 1 calever, 1 bill.

Skrimmingham². Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 1 pikeman S., 3 billmen S.1, 6 calevers S.2, 1 archer S. Total—11.

George Hutchenson 1 calever.

Howsom. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow. 3 pikemen S.2, 2 billmen S.1, 4 calevers S.1, 3 archers S.2. Total—12.

William Percy 1 calever. Christopher Harrison 1 calever. Peter Frear 1 bill. Edmond Atkirke 1 bill.

The number of hablemen within the
wapentake of Buckrosse

598, viz.

pikes	115
bills	178
calevers	233
archers	72

598, whereof selected 204, viz.

¹ Mowthorpe also appears with Kirby Grindalythe *supra* p. 76.

² Scrayingham.

piques	59	
bills	25	
calevers	75	Total 204
archers	45	

Common armour charged uppon everie
Townshipp within the said wapentake 72, viz.

corselets	38	
calevers	28	
bows	4	Total 72
bills	2	

Private armour particulierlie charged
uppon private persons 210, viz.

corselets	21	
calevers	22	
bows	126	Total 210
bills	41	

The whole number of hablemen in Dickering
and Buckrosse 1531

piques	306	
bills	444	
calevers	603	1531, whereof select 462, viz.
archers	178	

piques	157	
bills	40	
calevers	154	Total 462
archers	111	

Common armour charged uppon every
townshipp in Dickering and Buckrosse 159, viz.

corselets	69	
calevers	81	
bows	6	Total 159
bills	3	

Common armour particulerlie chardged uppon
private persons in Dickering and Buckrosse 545, viz.

corselets	47	
calevers	95	
bows	297	Total 545
bills	106	

Sum totall of the common and private
armour 704

HARTHILL

The certificate of the habelmen and common armour within the wapentake of Harthill . . . viewed at the musters taken at Wighton xviith September anno Elizabeth xxvi by John Hothome, Edward Ellerker and Thomas Dowmon Esquires Justices of the Peace and Deputies Commissioners in the East Riding, by force of a commission to them directed by the Right Honourable Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, Lord President of Her Majestie's Council in the North Parts, with a note of those that be most able and selected persons, declaring what weapon every of them are most fitted to serve with Anno 1584.

BAINTON BEACON

Kirkeburne. Common armour 1 corselet. 1 pikeman S., 12 billmen S.8, [] calevers, 7 archers S.6. [Total—20]¹.

John Best 1 bow with a coate of plaite. Ralfe Dering 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows.

Eastburne. Common armour 1 calever. 1 pikeman S., 3 billmen S.1, 0 calevers, 0 archers. Total—4.

William Hardie 1 bow. John Nottingham [] Defaulters, Robert Purdon, Robert Akie.

Southburne. Common armour in default. 1 pikeman S., 7 billmen S.6, 0 calevers, 2 archers S.1. Total—10.

Thomas Warde . Robert Sigston 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 skull.

Tibthorpe. Common armour 1 corselet. 1 pikeman S., 9 billmen S.5, 1 calever, 3 archers. Total—14.

Richard Wittie. John Tailour 1 bill, 1 jacke, 1 steel cap.

¹ The number of calevers has been struck out. The totals have been supplied. They are left blank in the returns for this wapentake.

Neswicke. Common armour 1 corselet. 0 pikemen, 11 billmen S.8, 0 calevers, 4 archers S.3. Total—15.

Bainton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever, 1 bow. 4 pikemen S., 31 billmen S.14, 2 calevers S.1, 7 archers S. all. Total—44.

John Nelson 1 bill. Defaulters, John Nelson, Henry Toodd, Richard Elsworthe.

Midleton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 pike. 1 pikeman S., 22 billmen S.15, 7 calevers S.5, 6 archers S.5. Total—36.

John Blanchard. Defaulters, William Brondfeilde, Robert Twedell, John Burges, junior.

Rotsey. Common armour omitted¹. 1 billman, 1 archer S. Total—2.

Defaulters, Marmadule Thwing, gent., William Harpham, William Smalewood, Marmaduke Wright.

Holme super le Woulde. Common armour 1 calever. 1 pikeman S., 10 billmen S.4, 3 calevers, 4 archers S.3. Total—18.

Roger Thorley 1 bill. Robert Leeke 1 bow. Defaulter, Thomas Hudson.

Warter. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 3 pikemen S. all, 32 billmen S.9, 3 calevers, 10 archers S.all. Total—48.

Symond Wilton 1 bill. John Mason 1 bill. Defaulters John Hunter, John Deane, Stephen Richardson.

Kilnwicke iuxta Watton. Common armour in default. 3 pikemen S., 20 billmen S.10, 6 calevers, 4 archers S. all. Total—33.

Richard Hewton 1 bow. Defaulters Launcelot Woodmerke, gent., Thomas Nicholson, Thomas Ripley, Richard Toppan, John Hewton, William Nelson.

Bracken. Common armour 1 calever. 0 pikemen, 12 billmen S.6, 1 calever, 1 archer S. Total—14.

Thomas Moone 1 bill, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 coate plate.

Lund super le Woulde. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 3 pikemen S. all, 12 billmen S.11, 2 calevers, 2 archers S.1. Total—19.

Henry Remington 1 coate plate. Richard Mark 1 bill, 1 jacke 1 steel cap. John Dowell 1 bill, 1 sallett. John Lambe 1 bill. Defaulters Mathew Masoun, Thomas Galloway.

¹ Probably none was charged. The village seems to have been a very small one, judging by the small number of men mustered.

Huton cum Cranswicke. Common armour 2 corselets, 1 head piece. 5 pikemen S. all, 42 billmen S.30, 2 calevers, 8 archers S.6. Total—57.

Ralfe Lamberte 1 bill, 1 sallet. Robert Hobman 1 calever. Defaulters Gilbert Warter, Powle Owbrigg, Thomas Woodhouse, Thomas Stiring, Robert Lamberte, John Jackson, William Pecket, Lawrence Goulden, John Chryston, Roger Dibney, John Longley.

Sunderland wike. Common armour in default. 0 pikemen, 6 billmen S.2, 1 calever, 0 archers. Total—7.

Defaulters Andrew Pattricke, Richard Wilson, William Otley, Robert Clerke.

Beswicke. Common armour 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 corselet, 1 gorget, 1 head piece, 1 calever. 2 pikemen S. both, 15 billmen S.9, 5 calevers, 1 archer. Total—23.

John Tailour 1 bill. Edward Keye 1 bill. Defaulter John Craven.

Watton cum Grainge. Common armour (*none shown*).¹ 2 pikemen S. both, 21 billmen S.17, 4 calevers, 4 archers S.1. Total—31.

A leighthorsman, Richard Harrison. Richard Barker, 1 bill. Robert Tailour 1 bow. Defaulters Frauncys Marshall, Thomas Gasconne, John Herryson, John Cowper.

Lokenton. Common armour in default. 3 pikemen S. all, 25 billmen S.19, 3 calevers, 6 archers S.4. Total—37.

John Pettfeilde 1 bill. Edward Pearson. Defaulters Robert Stocdale, gent., Anthony Lyndley, Christopher Browne.

Greate Driffield. Common armour in default. 3 pikemen S. all, 24 billmen S.4, 13 calevers, 14 archers S.11. Total—54.

12 labourers. William Barker. William Newton. Defaulters Edward Davie, Christopher Pinder, Brian Newton, Robert Dove.

Little Driffield. Common armour.² 0 pikemen, 3 billmen, 2 calevers, 3 archers S.1. Total—8.

1 labourer.

Skearne. Common armour in default. 4 pikemen S., 17 billmen S.1, 6 calevers, 4 archers S.1. Total—31.

2 labourers. William Owbrigg. Defaulters John Dowson, John Bonwicke, Thomas Driver.

¹ No common armour is shown. Probably a slip, or it may have been in default. It is unlikely that a village of this size would not be assessed.

² Probably in default.

Empswell. Common armour 1 calever. 0 pikemen, 2 billmen; 0 calevers, 4 archers S.2. Total—6.

Leonard Gray 1 bill, 1 steel cap.

North Dalton. Common armour in default. 1 pikeman S., 21 billmen S.14, 3 calevers, 2 archers S. Total—27

Edward Callis. Ralfe Hungate, gent., 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 bill, 1 calever. Symon Robinson 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. Defaulters Robert Dugglebie, William Harrison.

Scoreborough. Common armour 1 harquebusche. 0 pikemen, 14 billmen S.8, 3 calevers, 3 archers S. all. Total—22.

John Hothom, Esq., 3 corselets, 3 calevers. Labourers Richard Ruston, Thomas Toy.

Ayke. Common armour.¹ 1 pikeman S., 2 billmen, 2 calevers, 2 archers S. Total—7.

12 labourers.

HOLME BEACON.

Holme in Spaldingmore. Common armour 1 corselet, 3 calevers. 7 pikemen S.4, 27 billmen S.14, 9 calevers S.5, 9 archers S.2. Total—52.

Christopher Millington 1 bow. 80 labourers.

Everingham. Common armour 1 corselet, 2 calevers. 4 pikemen S., 14 billmen S.5, 8 calevers S., 4 archers S.2. Total—30.

Phillip Constable 1 corselet, 4 calevers, 4 bills. William Purdy 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. 19 labourers.

Lonsbrough. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 2 pikemen S., 6 billmen S.4, 0 calevers, 1 archer S. Total—9.

Christopher Moncton 1 corselet. 25 labourers.

Eastropp. Common armour in default. 0 pikemen, 6 billmen S.4, 1 calever S., 2 archers S.1. Total—9.

Marmaduke Thirkeld 1 corselet, 2 calevers. Thomas Blaston 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. 5 labourers.

Godmanham. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 pike. 0 pikemen, 9 billmen S.1, 4 calevers S.all, 5 archers S.2. Total 18.

William Appleton 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. 14 labourers.

Wighton. Common armour in default. 2 pikemen S. both, 20 billmen S.10, 3 calevers S., 16 archers S.6. Total—41.

6 labourers. William Paunell 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows.

¹ None given. Possibly in default.

Bubwich cum Harethropp. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever, 1 pike. 2 pikemen S. both, 10 billmen S.7, 1 calever S., 13 archers S. Total—26.

14 labourers.

Shipton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever, 1 pike. 1 pikeman S., 13 billmen S.11, 1 calever S., 3 archers S. Total—18.

27 labourers. John Appleton 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. John Chaplin 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows.

Brighton. Common armour 2 calevers. 1 pikeman S., 4 billmen S.3, 2 calevers S., 6 archers S.5. Total—13.

9 labourers. Christopher Smythe 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows.

Eastcottingwith. Common armour in default. 1 pikeman S., 5 billmen S.2, 2 calevers S.1, 3 archers S. Total 11.

1 labourer.

Latham cum Foggerthorpe. Common armour in default. 0 pikemen, 9 billmen S.6, 1 calever S., 3 archers S.2. Total—13.

5 labourers.

Newsom cum Burn¹. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 1 pikeman S., 11 billmen S.6, 3 calevers S., 5 archers S.3. Total—20.

11 labourers. John Sparrowe 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows.

Milborne cum Storthwaite. Common armour 1 corselet, 2 calevers, 1 pike. 1 pikeman S., 10 billmen S., 3 calevers S., 8 archers S.4. Total—22.

4 labourers. William Clerke 1 bill.

Thorpe cum Horswell. Common armour in default. 3 billmen S., Total—3.

3 labourers. Mathew Saintquintine 1 cote plate, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 calever, 1 bill.

Spaldington. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 0 pikemen, 5 billmen S. all, 2 calevers S. both, 3 archers S. all. Total—10.

24 labourers. George Vavasour 1 calever, 1 bill.

Beilbie. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever, 1 pike. 1 pikeman S., 16 billmen S.12, 3 calevers S., 6 archers S.5. Total—26.

9 labourers. John Belbie 1 bow. William Brodbothome, Surgeon.

¹ Newsholme, Burn, Stocks.

Seaton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 1 pikeman S., 23 billmen S.12, 3 calevers, 3 archers S.2. Total—30.

2 labourers. William Shawe 1 bill. John Sawter 1 bill. John Watson 1 bow. John Bateman 1 bow.

Gribthorpe cum Willitoft. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever, 1 pike. 2 pikemen S., 6 billmen S.3, 3 calevers, 6 archers S.5. Total—17.

5 labourers. Thomas Blanchard 1 bow.

Ellerton. Common armour in default. 0 pikemen, 12 billmen S.8, 0 calevers, 2 archers S.1. Total—14.

1 labourer. Heughe Bettell, gent., 1 corselet. John Blanchard 1 bow. Richard Billingham 1 bill. Mathew Scule 1 bill, 1 jacke, 1 steel cap.

Wressell cum Losthum¹. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever, 1 pike. 2 pikemen S., 7 billmen S., 5 calevers S., 1 archer. Total—15.

16 labourers. John Beilbroughe.

Aughton. Common armour. 4 billmen S.2. Total—4.
Robert Aske, Esq., 3 corselets.

HUNSLEY BEACON

Leakenfeild cum Arm. Common armour 1 corselet. 8 pikemen S.2, 12 billmen, 4 calevers, 10 archers S. Total—34.

Gelborde Boose 1 bow. John Bell 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. 18 labourers.

Southcave. Common armour 1 corselet, 2 calevers not furnished. 5 pikemen S.2, 10 billmen, 3 calevers, 2 archers. Total—20.

William Johnson, gent., 1 calever, 1 bill. Lawrence Bursey 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. 35 labourers.

Brownfleete. Common armour 1 calever. 3 pikemen S.1, 0 billmen, 2 calevers S. both, 0 archers. Total—5.

John Capilowe 1 bow. Robert Waite 1 bow. Marmaduke Waite 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. 9 labourers.

Flaxflet. Common armour 1 calever. 1 pikeman, 4 billmen, 1 calever, 3 archers. Total—9.

George Aske, gent., 1 calever. Henry Wright 1 bow. William Errat 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. 5 labourers.

¹ Loftsome.

Everthorpe cum Drewton. Common armour 1 bill, 1 calever not furnished. 1 pikeman, 3 billmen, 0 calevers, 3 archers. Total—7.

Robert Banckes 1 bow. William Bailes 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Marmaduke Balie 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows, 1 steel cap. Edward Balie 1 bow. Robert Cunstable, gent., 1 coat of plate, 1 steel cap, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. 14 labourers.

Northcave. Common armour [].¹ 4 pikemen, 4 billmen, 3 calevers S.1, 0 archers. Total—11.

William Sherwood 1 calever. John Owrome 1 bow, Thomas Marshall 1 bill, 1 steel cap. Thomas Padley 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. William Stather 1 steel cap, 1 bill. Simon Goodlade 1 steel cap, 1 bill. Edmond Cooke 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Uxor Thompson 1 jacke, 1 bill. William Sisson 1 jacke, 1 steel cap, 1 bill. Nicholas Babthorpe 1 steel cap, 1 bill. 28 labourers.

Liberty of St. Peter ther.² Common armour 1 corselet not furnished. 0 pikemen, 3 billmen, 1 calever, 0 archers. Total—4.

Thomas Keld 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. William Lonsdaile 1 bow. William Clarke 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Robert Watson 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. 12 labourers.

Hothom. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever not furnished. 1 pikeman, 9 billmen, 5 calevers S.1, 3 archers S.1. Total—18.

Thomas Rookeby, gent., 1 steel coate, 1 calever. 15 labourers.

Santon. Common armour 1 corselet not furnished. 1 pikeman, 5 billmen, 0 calevers, 4 archers. Total—10.

Richard Langdaile, gent., 1 coate plate, steel cap, 1 calever. Thomas Wharlton 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. William Dare 1 bow. 9 labourers.

Northclif. Common armour. 0 pikemen, 2 billmen, 2 calevers, 0 archers. Total—4.

8 labourers.

Southclif. Common armour 1 corselet not furnished. 1 pikeman, 3 billmen, 0 calevers, 0 archers. Total—4.

Nicholas Deane 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. William Cannabie 1 jacke, 1 steel cap, 1 bill. Anthony Palee 1 jacke, 1 steel cap, 1 bill. George Dokemaur 1 bill, 1 steel cap. William Harper 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 steel cap. 11 labourers.

¹ Not stated.

² The clergy were generally assessed separately for musters, hence the Archbishop's lands at North Cave are given a separate heading.

North Newbald infra Libertatem Sancti Petri. Common armour []¹. 0 pikemen, 4 billmen, 4 calevers, 0 archers. Total—8.

Thomas Butlie 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Anthonie Waldbie 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Richard Plaxton 1 bow. Leonard Johnson 1 calever. Robert Burton 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. William Prat 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. William Burton 1 calever. Henry Mason 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. 42 labourers.

South Newbald. Common armour []¹. 0 pikemen, 3 billmen, 3 calevers, 1 archer. Total—7.

George Fowbere, gent. 23 labourers.

Thorpebrantingham. Common armour []¹. 1 pikeman, 1 billman. Total—2.

Robert Weddell 1 calever. Robert Elleker, th'elder, 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Uxor Darlell 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. 2 labourers.

Risbie. Common armour 1 calever. 1 pikeman, 3 billmen, 1 calever, 0 archers. Total—5.

John Sowtheron 1 calever. Thomas Butler. John Morrishe. Robert Sprisk.

Welton. Common armour 1 corselet not furnished. 1 pikeman, 0 billmen, 1 calever, 1 archer. Total—3.

Ambrose Tennant 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. Thomas Wilson 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. John Sutton 1 bow. Christopher Sutton 1 calever. Frauncys Elliot 1 calever. Ambrose Huntman 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Richard Jackson 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Roberton Sutton 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. William Priske 1 bow. Henry Browne 1 calever. 8 labourers.

Etton. Common armour 1 corselet, 2 calevers. 2 pikemen, 8 billmen, 2 calevers, 1 archer. Total—13.

John Andlabie, gent, 1 plate coate, 1 calever, 1 sallet and a skull, 1 long bow, sheaf of arrows, 1 bill. William Blaston 1 calever. Thomas Lowthropp 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. Richard Frauncys 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Anthony Borne 1 bow. Robert Gould 1 bow. Richard Oslabie 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Will a Kett 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Richard Clerke 1 bow, ? sheaf of arrows. Thomas Stephenson 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. 21 labourers.

South Dalton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever not furnished. 3 pikemen, 10 billmen, 1 calever, 2 archers. Total—16.

John Dailes 1 calever, Mathewe Levet 1 bow. 8 labourers.

¹ Not stated.

Cherriburton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 jacke, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 steel cap. 1 pikeman, 4 billmen, 3 calevers, 3 archers. Total—11.

Robert Hodgson 1 coate of plaite, 1 steel cap, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 calever. Thomas Longcastell 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. William Dixon 1 bow. Thomas Stephenson 1 bow. William Ledbether 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Thomas Barre 1 calever. Michael Cannabie 1 bow. Lawrence Lowthorpe 1 bow. John Pattison 1 bow. William Marr 1 bow. 19 labourers.

Cottingham cum membris, Northgaite and Hellgaite. Common armour 1 corselet not furnished. 16 pikemen S. all, 26 billmen S.6, 27 calevers S.13, 11 archers S.6. Total—80.

24 labourers. William Robson 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Robert Stainton 1 bow, sheaf of arrows. John Jenkenson 1 bow, sheaf of arrows. John Best 1 calever. Thomas Trittell 1 coate of plaite, 1 bow. Richard Raspine 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. Edward Hopp 1 calever. Robert Moore 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Thomas Thompson, senior, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. John Thompson 1 calever, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. John Derry 1 bow. Richard Kirkby 1 coat of plaite, 1 bow.

Newgate and Thwaite. Common armour 1 corselet not furnished. 5 pikemen S.3, 12 billmen, 9 calevers S.3, 3 archers S.2. Total—29.

24 labourers. Thomas Marr 1 calever. William Elwood 1 calever. Ralfe Farrer 1 calever. George Smyth 1 calever. Stephen Walker 1 calever. Edward Wright 1 calever. William Northus, senior, 1 calever.

Newland, parcell of Cottingham. Common armour []. 2 pikemen S.1, 3 billmen, 4 calevers S.1, 4 archers S.all. Total—13.

14 labourers. ¹Meshley 1 calever. Thomas Baxter 1 calever. Stephen Cartwright 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. Ralf Amond 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. John More 1 corselet. William Awtherson 1 bow. William Thompson 1 calever.

Hullbanke, parcell of Cottingham. Common armour. 3 pikemen S.2, 6 billmen, 2 calevers, 1 archer. Total—12.

14 labourers. Richard Skott 1 corselet. Oswould Tempe 1 calever. Ralf Thompson 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. George See 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. Robert Tempe 1 calever. Thomas Greene 1 calever. Richard Crakell 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. John Asce 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. George Ackam 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows.

¹ The Christian name is deleted.

Skowskott.¹ Common armour 1 calever not furnished. 1 pikeman S., 0 billmen, 1 calever, 2 archers. Total—4.

Southburton alias Bishopp Burton infra libertatem Beverlay. Common armour 1 corselet. 2 pikemen, 12 billmen, 6 calevers, 7 archers. Total—27.

28 labourers. Ralfe Hansbie, gent, 1 coat plate, 1 bill, 1 longbow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 steel cap. Anthony Jackson 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 cote of plate, 1 bill, 1 sallet, 1 calever. William Johnson 1 calever. William Luke 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. Edward Johnson 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Humfrey Lambert 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. William Vowser 1 bow. William Wickham 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Thomas Elliot 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Anthony Woodmancie 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Phillipp Wilkinson 1 bow.

Walkington (Provest fee). Common armour 1 calever not furnished. 0 pikemen, 7 billmen, 2 calevers S. both, 1 archer. Total—10.

John Sherwood 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. 12 labourers.

Bentley. Common armour 1 calever not furnished. 0 pikemen, 3 billmen, 2 calevers, 1 archer. Total—6.

John Mawger 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. Edmond Vesse, Henry Smythe, Anthony Thorton, John Palmer, Thomas Thriske.

Skilbie. Common armour 2 furnitures furnished, saving a corselet that went northward. 4 pikemen S.1, 5 billmen, 2 calevers, 2 archers. Total—13.

23 labourers. Launcelot Herleshon 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Thomas Avice 1 bow. George Atmar 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Nicholas Jeffreyson 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. William Jackson 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. John Smythe 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. William Atmar 1 bow. Richard Jefferson 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows. Uxor Thriske 1 calever.

Elloughton cum Burghe. Common armour []. 6 pikemen S.3, 21 billmen, 6 calevers, 2 archers. Total—35.

Robert Longley 1 calever. 14 labourers.

Waldbie. Common armour []. 1 pikeman, 3 billmen, 0 calevers, 1 archer. Total—5.

¹ Sculcoates.

WILTON BEACON

Pocklington. Common armour []. 3 pikemen S. all, 55 billmen S.25, 19 calevers S.11, 30 archers S.27. Total—107.

Thomas Dowman 1 corselet, 1 calever, 1 bow. William Hodgson, George Bordes, Nicholas Morley. Robert Sothabie 1 corselet, 1 calever, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. Roger Sothabie 1 bow, 1 bill. Anthony Spotton, a surgeon. John Watson, senior, 1 bill, 1 steel cap. John Willus 1 bill, 1 sallet. William Sanderson 1 bill. Robert Strainton 1 bill, 1 schull. William Westabie 1 bill, 1 jacke, 1 steel cap. Allexander Dobson 1 bill. William Hart 1 bill, 1 schull. Thomas Roper 1 bow. In default John Webster. labourers. [].

Yepham. Common armour 1 corselet. 0 pikemen. 5 billmen S. all, 0 calevers, 1 archer S. Total—6.

John Bolmer 1 bill, 1 steel cap. John Fogill 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 skull. 6 labourers.

Bishop Wilton. Common armour 1 corselet. 2 pikemen S. both, 9 billmen S.3, 15 calevers S.4, 4 archers. Total—30.

Thomas Sothabie, senior, 1 bow, 1 calever. Ralfe Harrison 1 bow. Thomas Relfe 1 bill, 1 sallet. William Dobbie 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows, 1 skull. John Sanderson 1 bill, 1 steel cap. Robert Hesslewood 1 bow, half sheaf of arrows, 1 skull. John Rossell, senior, 1 bill, 1 steel cap. 15 labourers.

Great Gevidall¹. Common armour []. 0 pikemen, 4 billmen S.1, 2 calevers, 1 archer S. Total—7.

Robert Richardson 1 bow. 1 labourer.

Meltonbie. Common armour 1 corselet. 0 pikemen, 7 billmen S.2, 0 calevers, 1 archer S. Total—8.

East Ende of Stamforbrigge. Common armour []. 0 pikemen, 4 billmen S.2, 3 calevers S.1, 2 archers S.1. Total—9.

1 labourer.

Kilnwicke Pearcie. Common armour 1 corselet. 2 pikemen S. both, 6 billmen S.2, 3 calevers S.1, 1 archer S. Total—12.

3 labourers.

Barnbie super more. Common armour 1 corselet. 3 pikemen S. all, 24 billmen S.4, 2 calevers S. both, 9 archers, S.5. Total—38.

John Gelharne 1 bow. John Trame 1 bow. William Harper 1 bill. William Smythenson, a carpenter. 1 labourer. 2 defaulters.

¹ Givendale.

Gremthorpe. Common armour []. Richard Longley, gent., 1 corselet. 2 pikemen S. both, 0 billmen, 1 calever S., 3 archers S.2, Total—6.

Sutton super Darwen. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. Frauncis Vaughan, esq., 1 corselet, 1 calever, 1 arrow¹, 2 pikemen S. both, 13 billmen S.10, 2 calevers S.1, 3 archers. Total—20.

Brian Crooke 1 bow. 2 defaulters.

Wilberfose. Common armour []. 3 pikemen S. all, 8 billmen S. all, 2 calevers S. both, 5 archers S.4. Total—18.

Sutton. Common armour []. 0 pikemen, 8 billmen S.4, 0 calevers, 0 archers. Total—8.

Richard Nellis, carpenter. 2 defaulters.

Burnbie. Common armour 2 corselets. 1 pikeman S., 8 billmen S.2, 4 calevers S.2, 6 archers S.2. Total—19.

2 defaulters.

Millington cum Little Gevidall. Common armour 1 calever. 1 pikeman S., 10 billmen, 1 calever, 4 archers S.1. Total—16.

3 labourers.

Belthorpe. Allexander Harbert 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 skull.

Newton super Darwine. Common armour []. 3 pikemen S. all, 5 billmen S.2, 5 calevers S.3, 8 archers S.3. Total—21.

William Burton, senior, 1 bow. William Blanchard. 1 labourer.

Huggate. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 4 pikemen S. all, 11 billmen S.7, 2 calevers, 8 archers S.2. Total—25.

William Shillitoe 1 bow. 1 defaulter.

Allerthorppe. Common armour 2 calevers. 1 pikeman S., 16 billmen S.7, 1 calever S., 9 archers S.3. Total—27.

Thomas Smythe 1 bill. 9 labourers.

Fanckefosse cum Spittell. Common armour 1 corselet. 1 pikeman S., 6 billmen S.4, 1 calever S., 3 archers S.2. Total—11.

4 labourers. 1 defaulter.

Waplinton. Common armour []. 0 pikemen, 5 billmen S.3, 0 calevers, 2 archers S. both. Total—7.

1 labourer.

¹ "Arr." in MS.; probably sheaf of arrows.

Fall Sutton. Common armour 1 calever. 1 pikeman S., 3 billmen S., 0 calevers, 3 archers S. Total—13.

Thomas Tayboll.

Dalton cum Daltome. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 calever. 2 pikemen S., 21 billmen S.10, 3 calevers S. all, 5 archers S. all. Total—31.

Thomas Smeton 1 bill. 3 labourers. 4 defaulters.

Burnholme. Common armour 1 corselet. 2 pikemen S. both, 14 billmen S.9, 0 calevers, 4 archers S. all. Total—20.

Nicholas Smythe 1 bill. Thomas Collar 1 bill, 1 skull. 2 labourers.

Bolton. Common armour 2 calevers. 1 pikeman S., 6 billmen S.5, 0 calevers, 7 archers S.6.

Thornton. Common armour 1 corselet, 2 calevers. 6 pikemen S. all, 11 billmen S.8, 0 calevers, 10 archers S.7. Total—27.

3 labourers.

Yelthorpe¹ cum Golthorpe. Common armour 1 calever. 0 pikemen, 5 billmen S.3, 0 calevers, 2 archers S.1. Total—7.

George Hall. 1 labourer.

HOLDERNESS

The certificate of the generall musters taken in Holdernes the xxiith of September in the xxvith yeare of her Majestie Raigne, by Sir Christopher Hilliard, knight, Edward Holme and John Appleyard, esquires, anno 1584.

SOUTH BALLIWICK

Kilnsey. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 harquebushe, 1 murrion. Thomas Shepperd 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 steel cap. 1 pikeman, 8 billmen, 9 calevers, 2 archers. Total—26.

7 labourers.

Essington. Common armour 2 corselets, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 4 calevers, 4 murrions. George Palmes, gent., 2 coates of plaite, 3 halberts, 2 curriers, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. 6 pikemen, 10 billmen, 10 calevers, 7 archers. Total—33.

15 labourers.

¹ Youlthorpe and Gowthorpe.

Skeflinge. Common armour 3 corselets, 2 bows, 2 sheafs of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 3 calevers, 3 murrions. 1 pikeman, 10 billmen, 6 calevers, 6 archers. Total—23.

6 labourers.

Owte Newton. Common armour 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 calever, 1 murrion. 0 pikemen, 8 billmen, 1 calever, 1 archer. Total—10.

4 labourers.

Holmpton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. Richard Lidggerd, gent., 1 corselet. 4 pikemen, 8 billmen, 7 calevers, 0 archers. Total—19.

11 labourers.

Welweke, Weton, Thorpe and Plowland. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. Robert Wright, gent., 1 corselet, Stephen Thorpe, gent., 1 coate of plaite, a steel capp, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. Thomas Thorpe. 6 pikemen, 11 billmen, 5 calevers, 8 archers. Total—30.

10 labourers.

Hollam. Common armour 1 corselet, 2 bows, 2 sheafs of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 harquebush, 1 murrion. 0 pikemen, 9 billmen, 8 calevers, 2 archers. Total—19.

14 labourers.

Owtthorne. Common armour 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 2 harquebusies, 2 murrions. Francis Leedes 1 coate of plate, 1 steel cap, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 bill, 1 halbert. 0 pikemen, 6 billmen, 6 calevers, 2 archers. Total—14.

12 labourers.

Withornsey. Common armour 1 corselet, 2 bows, 2 sheafs of arrows. 0 pikemen, 4 billmen, 3 calevers, 3 archers. Total—10.

5 labourers.

Frodingham cum Rimswell. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. Edward Frodingham 1 coate of plaite, 1 bill, 1 steel capp. 4 pikemen, 15 billmen, 8 calevers, 1 archer. Total—28.

7 labourers.

Winestead. Common armour 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 harquebuss, 1 murrion. 4 pikemen, 4 billmen, 11 calevers, 4 archers. Total—23.

4 labourers.

Halsam. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 harquebuss, 1 murrion. 2 pikemen, 12 billmen, 13 calevers, 2 archers. Total—29.

17 labourers.

Ottringham. Common armour 3 corselets, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 4 harquebusses, 4 murrions. 9 pikemen, 24 billmen, 23 calevers, 4 archers. Total 60.

20 labourers.

Kaingham¹. Common armour 3 corselets, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 5 harquebusses, 5 murrions. Richard Awtham 1 corselet. 9 pikemen, 14 billmen, 7 calevers, 5 archers. Total—35.

5 labourers.

Riall² and **Camertown.** Common armour 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 2 pikemen, 5 billmen, 10 calevers, 9 archers. Total—26.

7 labourers.

Thorngumbald. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 harquebuss, 1 murrion. 2 pikemen, 9 billmen, 2 calevers, 7 archers. Total—20.

7 labourers.

Paule, Paule-Fleete and Newtongarth. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 harquebuss, 1 murrion. Edward Holme Esq. 1 corselet, 1 calever. 1 pikeman, 9 billmen, 4 calevers, 4 archers. Total—18.

4 labourers.

Burstwicke and Stecklinge. Common armour 2 corselets, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 3 harquebusses, 3 murrions, Ralfe Ellerker, Esq., 1 corselet, 1 coate of plate. John Appleyard, Esq., 1 corselet. 6 pikemen, 22 billmen, 11 calevers, 10 archers. Total—49.

15 labourers.

¹ Keyingham.

² Ryhill.

Pattrington. Common armour 2 corselets, 2 bows, 2 sheafs of arrows, 4 harquebusses, 4 murrions. 7 pikemen, 16 billmen, 19 calevers, 3 archers. Total—45.

18 labourers.

Waugham. Common armour 3 corselets, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 6 harquebusses, 6 murrions. 5 pikemen, 22 billmen, 3 calevers, 21 archers. Total—48.

4 labourers.

Sutton. Common armour []. 10 pikemen, 20 billmen, 22 calevers, 20 archers. Total—72.

13 labourers.

Stonferrie. Common armour 3 corselets, 2 bows, 2 sheafs of arrows, 6 harquebusses, 6 murrions. 1 pikeman, 7 billmen, 6 calevers, 9 archers. Total—23.

1 labourer.

Marfleete. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 3 harquebusses, 3 murrions. Peter Almon 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 halberd. 2 pikemen, 11 billmen, 15 calevers, 8 archers. Total—36.

10 labourers.

Gainstead. Common armour 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 harquebusse, 1 murrion. 2 pikemen, 9 billmen, 6 calevers, 2 archers. Total—19.

3 labourers.

Fitlinge. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bill, 1 jacke, 1 skull, 1 harquebusse, 1 murrion. 3 pikemen, 12 billmen, 5 calevers, 1 archer. Total—21.

5 labourers.

Ellerbie and Thorclebie. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 3 harquebusses, 3 murrions. 3 pikemen, 14 billmen, 5 calevers, 3 archers. Total—25.

18 labourers.

Bilton cum Myton. Common armour 2 corselets, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 3 pikemen, 18 billmen, 8 calevers, 7 archers. Total—36.

7 labourers.

Swyne cum Coniston. Common armour 2 corselets, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 10 pikemen, 27 billmen, 16 calevers, 6 archers. Total—59.

4 labourers.

Drypoole and Sutcottes. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 harquebusse, 1 murrion. 3 pikemen, 6 billmen, 8 calevers, 7 archers. Total—24.

5 labourers.

Sprotley. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 harquebusse, 1 murrion. 4 pikemen, 20 billmen, 3 calevers, 4 archers. Total—31.

Tunstall cum Waxam. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 2 pikemen, 22 billmen, 7 calevers, 1 archer. Total—32.

7 labourers.

Owstwicke and Hilton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 2 bows, 2 sheafs of arrows, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 1 pikeman, 7 billmen, 3 calevers, 1 archer. Total—12.

11 labourers.

Rosse. Common armour 2 corselets, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. John Stirley, gent., 1 corselet. 4 pikemen, 13 billmen, 11 calevers, 6 archers. Total—34.

6 labourers.

Garton cum Grimston. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 harquebusse, 1 murrion. Marmaduke Grimston, Esq., 1 corselet. 1 pikeman, 7 billmen, 9 calevers, 1 archer. Total—18.

3 labourers.

Awbrough and Newton cum Ringbroughe. Common armour 2 corselets, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 3 harquebusses, 3 murrions. 3 pikemen, 21 billmen, 9 calevers, 5 archers. Total—38.

14 labourers.

Burton Pidsey. Common armour 2 corselets, 2 bows, 2 sheafs of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 8 pikemen, 30 billmen, 11 calevers, 6 archers. Total—55.

12 labourers.

Esternwicke¹ and Danthorpe. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 harquebusse, 1 murrion. 2 pikemen, 17 billmen, 5 calevers, 1 archer. Total—25.

9 labourers.

Humbleton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 sheaf of arrows, 3 harquebusses, 3 murrions. 1 pikeman, 16 billmen, 4 calevers, 3 archers. Total—24.

14 labourers.

Flinton cum Etherwicke. Common armour 2 corselets, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 harquebusse, 1 murrion. 1 pikeman, 13 billmen, 7 calevers, 3 archers. Total—24.

11 labourers.

Marton Fassan² and Carleton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 harquebusse, 1 murrion. 2 pikemen, 9 billmen, 4 calevers, 4 archers. Total—19.

8 labourers.

Constable Burton and Newton. Common armour 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 harquebusse, 1 murrion. Henry Constable Esq. 1 corselet. 4 pikemen, 5 billmen, 7 calevers, 1 archer. Total—20.³

3 labourers.

South Skirley cum Beningholme et Grainge. Common armour 2 corselets, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. Marmaduke Langdaile 2 coates of plate, 1 bowe, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 calever, 2 murrions, a lance staff and a bill. 7 pikemen, 11 billmen, 8 calevers, 4 archers. Total—30.

7 labourers.

Preston and Lellaye. Common armour 2 corselets, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 3 bows, 3 sheaves of arrows, 5 harquebusses, 5 murrions. Michael Constable 1 coate plate and a bill, 1 jacke, 1 steel cap and a bill. 9 pikemen, 36 billmen, 38 calevers, 5 archers. Total—88.

21 labourers.

¹ Elstronwick.

² Fosham.

³ The figures of the Burton Constable assessment are written over erasures.

Headen. Common armour 2 bows and sheafs of arrows, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 10 pikemen, 18 billmen, 29 calevers, 11 archers. Total—68.

22 labourers. William Horncliff, mayor, 1 harquebuss, 1 murrion. John Wighell 1 coate plate, 1 steel cap, 1 bill. John Knowles 1 cote plate, 1 steel cap, 1 bill. George Worthington 1 coate plate, 1 steel cap, 1 bill. Thomas Kirkby 1 steel cap, 1 bill. William Pattricke 1 bow and arrows. Francys Newton 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows. George Chapman.

NORTH BALLIWICK

Barmston. Common armour¹. 2 pikemen, 6 billmen, 2 calevers, 4 archers. Total—13 (14).

Ulam. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 3 pikemen, 11 billmen, 6 calevers, 4 archers. Total—24.

10 labourers.

Skipsey. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 4 harquebusses, 4 murrions. 6 pikemen, 10 billmen, 5 calevers, 5 archers. Total—26.

9 labourers.

Dringhoe. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 3 harquebusses, 3 murrions. 1 pikeman, 9 billmen, 5 calevers, 4 archers. Total—19.

7 labourers.

Beafourth. Common armour 2 corselets, 2 bows, 2 sheafs of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 4 harquebusses, 4 murrions. 3 pikemen, 19 billmen, 5 calevers, 10 archers. Total—37.

9 labourers.

Northfrodingham. Common armour 2 corselets, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 bow and sheaf of arrows, 5 harquebusses, 5 murrions. 1 pikeman, 7 billmen, 3 calevers, 8 archers. Total—19.

4 labourers.

Bonwicke and Dunnington. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow and sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 harquebusse, 1 murrion. 3 pikemen, 11 billmen, 3 calevers, 2 archers. Total—19.

3 labourers.

¹ The entry has been carefully erased.

Attinwicke. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow and sheaf of arrows, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions (1 jack, 1 bill, 1 skull)¹. 1 pikeman, 7 billmen, 4 calevers, 0 archers. Total—12.

11 labourers.

Hempholme. Common armour 1 bow and sheaf of arrows, 1 harquebusse, 1 murrion, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull. 0 pikemen, 4 billmen, 4 calevers, 1 archer. Total—9.

1 labourer.

Brandisburton cum Burstell. Common armour 2 corselets, 3 bows and 3 sheafs of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 5 harquebusses, 5 murrions. Hillarie Dakens, gent., 1 corselet. George Wensley. 4 pikemen, 22 billmen, 9 calevers, 0 archers. Total—35.

12 labourers.

Leaven. Common armour 2 corselets, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 2 jackes, 2 bills, 2 skulls, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 1 pikeman, 15 billmen, 3 calevers, 5 archers. Total—24.

9 labourers.

Catwecke cum Catfosse. Common armour 2 corselets, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 3 pikemen, 14 billmen, 4 calevers, 0 archers. Total—21.

23 labourers.

Sigilstron. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 1 pikeman, 7 billmen, 2 calevers, 2 archers. Total—12.

8 labourers.

Seaton and Wassand. Common armour 1 corselet, 2 jackes, 2 bills, 2 skulls, 1 harquebusse, 1 murrion. 3 pikemen, 4 billmen, 3 calevers, 0 archers. Total—10.

5 labourers.

Goxwell². Common armour []. 0 pikemen, 9 billmen, 1 calever, 2 archers. Total—12.

Hornsey cum Hornseyburton. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 skull, 1 bill, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 5 pikemen, 31 billmen, 8 calevers, 2 archers. Total—46.

15 labourers.

¹ Struck out.

² Goxhill.

Routh cum Eske. Common armour 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 harquebusse, 1 murrion. 1 pikeman, 19 billmen, 1 calever, 7 archers. Total—28.

16 labourers.

Reston. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow and sheaf of arrows, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 0 pikemen, 17 billmen, 6 calevers, 0 archers. Total—23.

14 labourers.

Mappleton and Royston. Common armour 2 corselets, 2 bows, 2 sheaves of arrows, 3 harquebusses, 3 murrions. 2 pikemen, 13 billmen, 3 calevers, 2 archers. Total—20.

22 labourers.

Hatfeilde and Hatfeilde.¹ Common armour 2 corselets, 1 bow and sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. Christopher Constable, gent., 1 calever, 1 murrion. 2 pikemen, 8 billmen, 7 calevers, 0 archers. Total—17.

11 labourers.

Bewan Araham and Kelinges². Common armour [].
2 pikemen, 11 billmen, 0 calevers, 0 archers. Total—13.

8 labourers.

Nunkilling. Common armour 2 corselets, 1 bow and sheaf of arrows, 3 harquebusses, 3 murrions. George Creswell, gent., 1 corselet. 0 pikemen, 4 billmen, 5 calevers, 1 archer. Total—10.

Rise. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 2 pikemen, 10 billmen, 0 calevers, 1 archer. Total—13.

5 labourers.

Arnold, Rowton cum North Skirley. Common armour 2 corselets, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 steel cap, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 1 pikeman, 14 billmen, 0 calevers, 6 archers. Total—15.

13 labourers.

Cowldon. Common armour 1 corselet, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 1 harquebusse, 1 murrion. 1 pikeman, 5 billmen, 1 calever, 3 archers. Total—10.

8 labourers.

¹ Great and Little Hatfield.

² Bewholme Arram (near Hornsea) and Billings. The letter K appears to be an alteration.

Liscet. Common armour 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 jacke, 1 bill, 1 skull, 2 harquebusses, 2 murrions. 2 pikemen, 3 billmen, 4 calevers, 3 archers. Total—12.

3 labourers.

(*Two folios blank.*)

The generall muster of hablemen within the Towne and Countie of Kingeston uppon Hull with their furniture taken the first daye of October in the xxvith yeare of the raigne of our soveraign Ladie Elizabeth, the Quenes most Excellent majestie. Before John Hotham, John Appleyard and William Pailer, esquires.

KINGESTON UPPON HULL

Humber warde. 26 pikemen S.11, 45 billmen S.4, 34 calevers S.8, 0 archers. Total—105.

8 labourers. Edward Lathom 1 pike, 1 bill. Stephen Preistwood 1 harquebusse, 1 bill. Richard Reade 1 bow. Edward Preston 1 bill, 1 bow. John Hewit 2 harquebusses.

Awstine warde. 18 pikemen S.3, 60 billmen, 45 calevers, 1 archer. Total—124.

13 labourers. Henry Thompson 1 bill, John Ellis 1 harquebusse. Richard Kaye 1 bow. Edmund Robertes 1 bill, 1 harquebusse. John Gibeson 1 bill. Robert Rake 1 bill. Richard Watkinson 1 harquebusse. William Browne 1 bill. William Bennet 1 bow and sheaf of arrows. Roger Calver 1 bow and sheaf of arrows, 1 steel cap. William Gibson 1 bill.

Trinitie Warde. 42 pikemen S.28, 51 billmen S.6, 57 calevers S.5, 3 archers. Total—153.

26 labourers. John Smythe 1 bill, 1 bow, 1 bill. John Gregorie 1 pike, 1 harquebusse, 1 bow. Thomas Dalton 4 pikes, 2 harquebusses, 1 bill, 1 bow and sheaf of arrows. William Braye 1 harquebusse, 1 bill, 1 bow with a sheaf of arrows. James Clarkeson 1 pike, 1 harquebusse. Leonard Willan 1 bow, 1 bill. Henry Twisleton 1 harquebusse. Heughe Syme 1 bill. Edward Clerke 1 bow and 1 sheaf of arrows. William Parret 1 pike, 1 bill. Edmund Russell []. William Robertson 1 harquebusse, 1 bow, 1 bill. Robert Armyne 1 bow. Robert Murton 1 bow. John Whelpdaile 1 harquebusse. John Cowpland 1 bill. John Boddell 1 bill. William Smythe 1 pike, 1 harquebusse. William Pillers 1 bill. Thomas Lorde 1 bow. Thomas Darwenwater, a smythe.

Whitfears Warde. 30 pikemen S.7, 62 billmen, 62 calevers S.1, 3 archers. Total—157.

15 labourers. John Thornton 1 pike, 1 harquebusse. William Wilson, mayor, 1 corselet, 1 pike, 1 calever, 1 murrion, 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows, 1 skull. Blaise Baite 1 bow. Thomas Armetson 1 bill. Christopher Laye 1 bill. Richard Wright. John Owling. John Harrison 1 bow, 1 sheaf of arrows.

St. Marie Warde. 14 pikemen S.8, 43 billmen, 40 calevers S.1, 6 archers. Total—103.

2 labourers. William Gee 1 bill, 1 bow and sheaf of arrows. Luke Thruscros 1 harquebusse, 1 bill. George Gaiton, the elder, 1 pike, 1 bill. Richard Loggan 1 pike, 1 bill. John Lewes 1 harquebusse. Symon Barse 1 bill. John Wilson 1 bill.

Northend Warde. 10 pikemen, 43 billmen, 14 calevers, 5 archers. Total—72.

6 labourers. Jeffray Jeffrayson 1 bow, 1 bill, 1 sheaf of arrows. Peter Richeson 1 bill, 1 bow and sheaf of arrows, 1 harquebusse.

THE COUNTIE OF KINGESTON UPPON HULL

Hessill. 7 pikemen S.2, 37 billmen, 19 calevers, 6 archers. Total—69.

24 labourers. Phillip Watman 1 bill, 1 bow and sheaf of arrows. Richard Fugill 1 bill, 1 bow, and sheaf of arrows. William Sisson 1 bill. Ralfe Brokleboncke 1 bill, 1 bow and sheaf of arrows. Dorothe Michael 1 bill, 1 bow and sheaf of arrows. Stephen Pers 1 bill. Thomas Eldale 1 bill. Ralfe Silverside 1 bill and sheaf of arrows. Ralf Callison alias Dawson 1 bill.

Anlabie. 8 pikemen, 20 billmen, 8 calevers, 7 archers. Total—43.

11 labourers. Christopher Lidgerd 1 pike, 1 bill, 1 harquebuss.

Willerbie. 1 pikeman, 16 billmen, 2 calevers, 12 archers. Total—31.

12 labourers.

Woolferton. 2 pikemen, 3 billmen, 0 calevers, 0 archers.

1 labourer.

Kirkbie Elleye. 2 pikemen, 9 billmen, 6 calevers, 2 archers. Total—19.

8 labourers.

West Ellie. 3 pikemen S.2, 3 billmen, 4 calevers, 0 archers.
Total—10.

3 labourers.

Swanland. 6 pikemen S.1, 16 billmen, 5 calevers, 11 archers.
Total—38.

7 labourers.

Ferrebie. 2 pikemen, 11 billmen, 4 calevers, 5 archers. Total—22.
10 labourers.

BEVERLEY

The general musters of hable footemen within the Towne of Beaverley and the liberties thereof, taken the xxvith daye of September in the xxvith yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Ladie Elizabeth, the Quenes most Excellent Majestie, by Edward Elleker and William Paller, Esquires.

Withoute North Barr. 4 pikemen, 8 billmen, 10 calevers, 3 archers. Total—25.

8 labourers. 2 surgeons. Stephen Smales, mayor, 1 corselet.
Richard Reade 1 corselet.

Within North Barr. 5 pikemen, 9 billmen, 15 calevers, 3 archers.
Total—32.

2 surgeons. 2 labourers. Mr. Farrer 1 corselet.

Satterdaye Market. 8 pikemen, 14 billmen, 13 calevers, 5 archers. Total—40.

7 labourers. 5 surgeons.

Taregate¹. 4 pikemen, 9 billmen, 3 calevers, 1 archer. Total—17.

5 labourers. 1 surgeon. Mr. Hansbie 1 bow and sheaf of arrows.

Newbiggin. 5 pikemen, 11 billmen, 7 calevers, 4 archers. Total—27.

5 labourers. Mr. Pearcy 1 corselet, 1 harquebusse, 1 bow and sheaf of arrows, 1 skull.

Walkergaite cum Helgaite. 5 pikemen, 14 billmen, 10 calevers, 1 archer. Total—30.

10 labourers.

¹ Possibly an error for Laregaite, now Lairgate.

Towell Gavell. 7 pikemen, 14 billmen, 4 calevers, 0 archers. Total—25.

6 labourers. 3 surgeons. Mr. Bullocke.

Kelgaite Mynstermoregate. 8 pikemen, 19 billmen, 10 calevers, 4 archers. Total—41.

6 labourers. Richard Peacocke 1 bill.

Norwode. 5 pikemen, 9 billmen, 3 calevers, 4 archers. Total—21.
7 labourers. Mr. Reade.

Fishmarkett¹, Eastgate and Heighgaite. 7 pikemen, 27 billmen, 19 calevers, 10 archers. Total—63.

5 labourers. 3 surgeons.

Flemyngaite. 1 pikeman, 17 billmen, 5 calevers, 3 archers. Total—26.

12 labourers. 1 surgeon. 2 wrightes. Mr. Browne 1 calever. Mr. Portington 1 corselet.

Barleyholme and Southside of the Becke. 1 pikeman, 7 billmen, 9 calevers, 8 archers. Total—25.

Mr. John Alforde. Mr. Launcelot Alforde. Mr. Garbray 1 corselet.

Northside of the Becke. 0 pikemen, 5 billmen, 2 calevers, 2 archers. Total—9.

4 labourers.

Hulbrigge. 3 pikemen, 5 billmen, 0 calevers, 0 archers. Total—8.
2 labourers.

Tyckton. 1 pikeman, 3 billmen, 2 calevers, 4 archers. Total—10.
4 labourers.

Moscrofte. 4 pikemen, 3 billmen, 0 calevers, 5 archers. Total—12.

1 labourer.

Wele. 1 pikeman, 13 billmen, 1 calever, 1 archer. Total—16.
3 labourers.

Thurne. 1 pikeman, 5 billmen, 0 calevers, 2 archers. Total—8.
2 labourers.

¹ Wednesday Market.

Woodmansaye. 1 pikeman, 14 billmen, 0 calevers, 1 archer.
Total—16.

4 labourers.

HOWDENSHERE. OUSE AND DERWENT.

The certificate of the generall musters of hablemen within the wapentakes of Howdenshire, Owese and Darwent taken by Robert Aske and John Hussey, Esquires, the xviith and xviiiith day of September by vertue of her Majestie Commission in the xxvith yeare of her Highnes raigne.

Howden. Common armour 2 pikes, 2 harquebussess. 20 pikemen, 27 billmen, 53 calevers, 12 archers. Total—112.

George Consett 1 corselet. Robert Pearson 1 corselet. Robert Bancke 1 bill. Richard Foster 1 bill. John Robson 1 bill.

Portington and Cavill. 2 pikemen, 1 billman, 7 calevers, 3 archers.
Total—13.

Skelton and Laxton. 10 pikemen, 15 billmen, 23 calevers, 6 archers. Total—54.

John Higden 1 coat plate, 1 bill. William Lowson 1 coat plate, 1 bill.

Yorkefleete. 0 pikemen, 6 billmen, 8 calevers, 5 archers. Total—19.

John Graybarne 1 coat plate, 1 bill. William Thomlyn 1 coat plate, 1 bill.

Asselbie and Knedlington. Common armour 1 harquebusse, 4 pikemen, 25 billmen, 13 calevers, 3 archers. Total—46 (45).

John Awdons 1 jacke, 1 steele cap, 1 bill. Robert Awdons 1 jacke, 1 steel cap, 1 bill.

Walkington. Common armour 1 calever. 3 pikemen, 1 billman, 3 calevers, 2 archers. Total—9.

Ellerker and Brantingham. Common armour 1 pike, 1 harquebusse. 4 pikemen, 9 billmen, 6 calevers, 6 archers. Total—25.

William Ellerker, Esq., 1 pike. Henry Ayre 1 bill. John Thorpe 1 bill. Richard Moundere 1 bill.

Bellasies, Bennetland, Newland and Greneake. Common armour 1 coate of plate, 1 steel cap, 1 bow and sheaf of arrows. 3 pikemen, 5 billmen, 13 calevers, 1 archer. Total—22.

William Vavasour 1 bill.

Blacketoft cum Scalbie. Common armour 1 harquebuss. 6 pikemen, 6 billmen, 7 calevers, 4 archers. Total—23.

Henry Jackson 1 bill. John King 1 bill. John Skynne 1 bill. Robert Jackson 1 bill. Peter Skynne 1 bill.

Welton and Melton. 6 pikemen, 8 billmen, 14 calevers, 2 archers. Total—30.

Robert Baron 1 bill. Peter Boyes 1 bill. Robert Hunt 1 bill.

Saltmarsh, Cotnes and Metham. 7 pikemen, 9 billmen, 18 calevers, 0 archers. Total—34.

Thomas Metham Esq., 1 pike, 1 harquebuss. Thomas Drue 1 bill. Thomas Tailor 1 bill. Thomas Lawtie 1 bill. John Stamp 1 bill. Christopher Wells 1 bill.

Estrington. Common armour 1 calaver. 4 pikemen, 10 billmen, 18 calevers, 2 archers. Total—34.

George Aske 1 bill.

Gilberdike, Awstropp¹, Hive and Sandholme. 4 pikemen, 11 billmen, 7 calevers, 2 archers. Total—24.

Richard Aske 1 harquebuss.

Thorpe Belby, Balkeholme and Kilpine. 6 pikemen, 9 billmen, 17 calevers, 2 archers. Total—34.

Barmbie. 2 pikemen, 17 billmen, 15 calevers, 3 archers. Total—37.

William Harrison 1 bill. John Coates 1 bill. John Smythe 1 bill.

Owse and Darwent Stamfordthrigge. Common armour 1 pike. 0 pikemen, 4 billmen, 3 calevers, 1 archer. Total—8.

Dunnington. Common armour 1 pike, 1 harquebuss. 3 pikemen, 14 billmen, 13 calevers, 2 archers. Total—32.

John Cooke 1 bill. Thomas Lond 1 bill. John Thomlinson 1 bill. Richard Pawlin 1 bill. John Daye 1 bill.

Grimston. Common armour []. 1 pikeman, 1 billman, 6 calevers, 2 archers. Total—10.

Heslington. Common armour 1 pike, 1 bow, 1 harquebuss. 3 pikemen, 9 billmen, 12 calevers, 2 archers. Total—26.

¹ Owsthorpe.

Fulforth cum Fullforth.¹ Common armour 1 pike, 1 harquebuss, 1 bow. 1 pikeman, 12 billmen, 16 calevers, 5 archers. Total—34.

John Redman, gent., 1 harquebuss. Mr. Redman 1 pike.

Kexbie. Common armour 1 harquebuss, 1 bill. 0 pikemen, 3 billmen, 2 calevers, 0 archers. Total—5.

Elvington. Common armour 1 pike. 1 pikeman, 7 billmen, 8 calevers, 2 archers. Total—18.

Thomas Smeton 1 bill. George Hide 1 bill.

Naburne. Common armour 1 pike, 1 harquebuss. 7 pikemen, 7 billmen, 7 calevers, 1 archer. Total—22.

John Palmer Esquire 1 pike, 1 harquebuss.

Skillingfleet. Common armour []. 6 pikemen, 11 billmen, 7 calevers, 0 archers. Total—24.

John Acclome 1 pike. Mr. Beckwith 1 pike. Francys Jackes 1 bill.

Kelfeilde. Common armour 1 pike, 1 harquebuss. 3 pikemen, 13 billmen, 8 calevers, 1 archer. Total—25.

Thomas Stillington Esq., 1 pike, 1 harquebuss. Thomas Collinson 1 bill.

Ricall. Common armour 1 harquebuss. 7 pikemen, 22 billmen, 11 calevers, 4 archers. Total—44.

Thomas Dorsett 1 bill. William Foster 1 bill. Leonard Podyche 1 bill. Brian Patten 1 bill.

Dighton. Common armour 1 harquebuss. 1 pikeman, 5 billmen, 6 calevers, 1 archer. Total—13.

Eastricke. Common armour 1 pike, 2 harquebusses. 8 pikemen, 10 billmen, 20 calevers, 1 archer. Total—39.

Richard Vaughan, gent., 1 harquebuss. William Foster 1 harquebuss.

Wheldrake. Common armour 1 pike, 1 harquebuss, 1 bow. 13 pikemen, 32 billmen, 23 calevers, 4 archers. Total—72.

Thomas Haxbie 1 bill. George Stable 1 bill.

West Cottingwith and Thormanbie. Common armour 1 pike, 1 harquebuss. 10 pikemen, 12 billmen, 8 calevers, 0 archers. Total—30.

Thomas Saltmarshe, Esq., 1 pike, 1 harquebuss.

¹ Fulford and Gate Fulford.

Skipwith. Common armour 1 harquebuss, 1 bow. 8 pikemen, 6 billmen, 7 calevers, 1 archer. Total—22.

Rowland Harbert, gent., 1 harquebuss.

Northduffeild. Common armour 2 harquebusses. 4 pikemen, 12 billmen, 13 calevers, 0 archers. Total—29.

John Hussey, Esq., 2 pikes, 1 harquebuss. John Aundeby 1 bill. Thomas Howe 1 bill.

Southduffeilde. Common armour 1 pike. 5 pikemen, 6 billmen, 10 calevers, 4 archers. Total—25.

Marmaduke Faux, gent., 1 harquebuss. James Symson, gent., 1 harquebuss. Robert Hadlesey 1 harquebuss.

Hemingbroughe. Common armour 1 pike, 1 harquebuss. 4 pikemen, 13 billmen, 15 calevers, 7 archers. Total—39.

Heughe Tailor 1 bill. Gregorie Robinson 1 bill. William Watkinson 1 bill.

Brakenholme cum Woodhall. Common armour []. 0 pikemen, 3 billmen, 4 calevers, 0 archers. Total—7.

Barlebie. Common armour 1 harquebuss, 1 bow. 5 pikemen, 8 billmen, 17 calevers, 1 archer. Total—31.

Alexander Marshall 1 bill. John Ludge 1 bill. Ralfe Aundbie 1 bill.

Osgodbie. Common armour 1 harquebuss. 5 pikemen, 11 billmen, 3 calevers, 0 archers. Total—19.

Ralfe Babthorpe, Esq., 2 pikes, 1 harquebuss.

Menthorpe. Common armour 1 harquebuss. 1 pikeman, 4 billmen, 3 calevers, 0 archers. Total—8.

Stephen Streete 1 bill. John Watkinson 1 bill. William Freman 1 bill.

Cliffe cum Lunde. Common armour 1 pike, 1 harquebuss. 8 pikemen, 21 billmen, 12 calevers, 6 archers. Total—47.

John Baxter 1 bill. James Langer 1 bill. William Watkinson 1 bill. Thomas Ellison 1 bill.

A List of Effective men between the ages of 18 and 50 in the East Riding of the County of York, the Town and County of The Town of Kingston upon Hull taken according to the Act of 30th of Geo. 2nd 1757.

Beverley	613	} Total 12339
Holderness South	693	
Holderness Middle	911	
Holderness North	747	
Dickering	1574	
Buckrose	1066	
Hunsley Beacon	1157	
Bainton Beacon	726	
Holme Beacon	925	
Howdenshire	731	
Ouze and Darwent	909	
Wilton Beacon	700	
Hull and Com.	1587	

A List of Effective men between the ages of 18 and 45 in the East Riding of the County of York, the Town and County of Kingston upon Hull taken according to the Act of 2 George III Dec. 1762.

Beverley	439	} Total 8475
Holderness South	464	
Holderness Middle	623	
Holderness North	528	
Dickering	1075	
Buckrose	730	
Hunsley	716	
Bainton	483	
Holme	663	
Howdenshire	529	
Ouze and Derwent	663	
Wilton	497	
Hull and Com.	1065	

APPENDIX I

List of Elder Brethren, 1582-1630

It was the practice of the writer of the Early Judgments to give the names of the Elder Brethren and Assistants present at each sitting. It seemed unnecessary to print these in full in the text, but inasmuch as the Admission Book does not begin until 1632, it seemed worth while to draw up a list of Elder Brethren and Assistants. It is not always possible to say if a man is an Elder or an Assistant, inasmuch as some of the lists, especially the few in the Early Orders, fail to differentiate between them, though the Early Judgments usually does from 1591. I have therefore assumed that a man is an Assistant when his name first appears, unless there is some evidence to the contrary. It is interesting to note how the interval between election as Assistant and promotion to Elder Brother varies. The reason may be personal, or it may simply be a question of vacancies amongst the Elder Brethren falling irregularly, as they certainly would.

List of Elder Brethren and Assistants

The dates are those of the first appearance of the name and the last.

- A Listed as Assistant.
B Listed as Brother.
W Year of office as Warden.

John Adams A 1582-1594	George Carlill A 1613 B 1618-1630
Thomas Anderson A 1626	W 1618, 1623, 1630
John Arnold A 1591	Henry Chambers A 1607 B 1615-
John Atmarr B 1598-1599	1630 W 1619, 1626
James Bacchus A 1615	Alexander Chapman A 1582
Robert Baites (alias Bate) B 1582-	George Chapman B 1596-1600
1599 W 1585, 1591, 1598	W 1597
Andrew Barker B 1604-1620 W	William Chapman A 1604-1613
1606, 1613, 1618	William Crewe A 1622 B 1625-
Stephen Barnard A 1622-1623	1630 W 1629
Thomas Barnard A 1628-1630	John Dobson A 1591 B 1596-1602
John Brighouse ¹ A 1601 B 1604-	W 1599
1625 W 1605, 1610, 1615	William Dobson A 1598 B 1608-
George Browne B 1582	1623 W 1613, 1621
Thomas Bullen A 1585-1605	Thomas Ferries A 1613 B 1617-
Bartholomew Burnet (alias Bell)	1630 W 1617, 1622
B 1582-1600 W 1593, 1598	Richard Fox A 1591-1596
William Burnard A 1592 B 1593-	Christopher Fresby (alias Firsby) A
1613 W 1595, 1604, 1612	1617 B? 1630
Thomas But B? 1582	John Gaitonbie B 1584

¹ Resigned 1625.

- Nicholas Gaitonbie¹ B 1582-1612
W 1587, 1591, 1596, 1602, 1609
John Garston A 1588
Joel Gaskin A 1609 B 1613-1630
W 1614, 1620, 1625, 1629
Walter Hall B 1583
Christopher Harrison A 1582 B
1591-1604 W 1593, 1599
Henry Hartcastle A 1611-1617
John Hemsley A 1617 (B? after
1624)-1629 W 1626
Martin Jefferson A 1616 B 1625-
1630 W 1628
John Johnson A 1618-1621
George Kirkbie B 1582
William Leaper A 1615
James Lupton A 1626-1630
Robert Maddison B 1582-1584 W
1582
Thomas Marmaduke A 1608-1612
James Marshall 1582 B 1591-1596
W 1592
William Parrott B 1582
George Patterson A 1582 B 1591-
1593
William Popple A 1626-1630
William Porter B 1582
John Preston A 1596 B? 1600-1630
W 1601, 1608, 1614, 1620, 1625
Richard Prestwodd² (alias Purst-
wodd) A 1582 (B ante 1601)-
1607 W 1601
Andrew Raikes A 1604 B 1607-1623
W 1609, 1615
Robert Raikes (the elder) A 1604
B 1613-1617 W 1616
Robert Raikes (the younger) A 1615
B 1622-1630 W 1624, 1630
William Railston A 1591 B 1591-
1606 W 1595
George Ramsden A 1626-1627
Richard Rede B? 1582
Thomas Rowle (alias Rowe) B
1582-1585 W 1584
Sampson Simpson A 1623-1630
William Smith B 1582-1599 W
1592, 1595, 1597
William Smorthwaite A 1601 B
1605-1630 W 1605, 1611, 1619,
1623
Robert Tailer³ B 1582-1617 W 1582,
1594, 1607, 1612
William Tailer A 1591 B 1594-
1608 W 1594, 1603, 1607
Cuthbert Thompson B 1604-1630
W 1604, 1610, 1616, 1621
William Tindale⁴ A 1595-1599
John Trotter A 1598-1607
Matthew Warmouth A 1630
William Watkinson A 1596-1599
George Wilkinson (alias Chapman)
A 1594 B 1596-1612 W 1603, 1608
Thomas Wilson A? 1582 B 1591-
1603 W 1596, 1602
John Woodmancie B 1604-1624
W 1606, 1611, 1617, 1622
Thomas Woodmansey A 1614 B
1622-1625 W 1624
Coniston Wrightington A 1624-
1630
John Yaites A? 1582 B 1591-
1594

¹ Became officer 1604. Resigned 1608.

² Became officer 1608. Resigned 1615.

³ Resigned 1617.

⁴ Became officer 1599.

APPENDIX II

Summaries of Musters

In the text there are summaries of the musters for Buckrose and Dickering, but none for the other wapentakes, nor any general summary for the East Riding as a whole. Taking the summaries in the text as a model, it was easy to prepare summaries, which may be helpful to the reader, of the other wapentakes and of the East Riding as a whole. The summaries were prepared by Mrs. Price, but have been checked by the editor.

Number of able men in the Wapentake of Harthill, 1,774,
viz:—

Bainton Beacon

Pikes	40	}	460	of which are selected	Pikes	39	}	305
Bills	272				Bills	188		
Calivers	67				Calivers	6		
Archers	101				Archers	72		

Common armour

Corselets	9	}	20
Cavlivers	8		
Bows	2		
Bills	1		

Private armour

Corselets, jacks, etc.	9	}	29
Bills	5		
Calivers	5		
Bows	10		

Labourers 16

Holme Beacon

Pikes	28	}	380	of which are selected	Pikes	25	}	266
Bills	199				Bills	135		
Calivers	54				Calivers	42		
Archers	99				Archers	64		

Common armour

Corselets	14	}	42
Calivers	21		
Pikes	7		

Private armour

Corselets	7	}	44
Calivers	8		
Bows	15		
Bills	11		
Other armour	3		

Labourers 280

Hunsley Beacon

Pikes	74	} 427	of which are selected	Pikes	30	} 84
Bills	186			Bills	6	
Calivers	97			Calivers	25	
Archers	70			Archers	23	

Common armour

Corselets	8	} 19
Calivers	5	
Bills	1	
Other armour	5	

Private armour

Corselets, jacks, etc.	17	} 165
Calivers	35	
Bows	83	
Bills	13	
Other armour	17	

Labourers 388

Wilton Beacon

Pikes	46	} 507	of which are selected	Pikes	46	} 302
Bills	264			Bills	134	
Calivers	66			Calivers	33	
Archers	131			Archers	89	

Common armour

Corselets	14	} 26
Calivers	12	

Private armour

Corselets, etc.	5	} 56
Calivers	4	
Bows	16	
Bills	17	
Other armour, skulls, sallets	14	

Labourers 54

Number of able men in the Wapentake of Holderness, 1,931,
viz:—

South Balliwick

Pikes	171	} 1,401
Bills	598	
Calivers	412	
Archers	220	

Common armour

Corselets, jacks, etc.	86	} 382
Calivers, arquebuses	93	
Bills	31	
Bows	46	
Skulls, morions	126	

Private armour

Corselets, jacks, etc.	17	} 52
Bills	9	
Bows	7	
Other armour, skulls, etc.	19	

Labourers 425

North Balliwick

Pikes	53	}	530
Bills	308		
Calivers	102		
Archers	67		

Common armour

Corselets, jacks	50	}	231
Arquebuses	57		
Bills	20		
Bows	27		
Skulls, morions	77		

Private armour

Corselets	2	}	4
Caliver	1		
Morion	1		

Labourers 237

Number of able men in the Town and County of Kingston-upon-Hull, 788.

Town

Pikes	140	}	713	of which are selected	Pikes	57	}	82
Bills	303				Bills	10		
Calivers	252				Calivers	15		
Archers	18				Archers	0		

Private Armour

Pikes	11	}	75
Bows	16		
Bills	28		
Arquebuses and calivers	16		
Other armour	4		

Labourers 68

County

Pikes	29	}	218	of which are selected	Pikes	20
Bills	106					
Calivers	42					
Archers	41					

Private armour

Bills	9	}	17
Bows	6		
Pike	1		
Arquebus	1		

Labourers 75

Number of able men in Beverley and the Liberties of the same, 557, viz:—

Common armour		Private armour			
Pikes	85	} 557	Corselets	6	} 12
Bills	255		Bows	2	
Calivers	128		Calivers and		
Archers	89		arquebuses	2	
			Bills and skulls	2	

Labourers 143

Number of able men in the Wapentake of Howden and Ouse and Derwent, 1,145, viz:—

Pikes	185	} 1,145
Bills	406	
Calivers	456	
Archers	98	

Common armour		Private armour			
Calivers and	} 53	Corselets, jacks,	} 83	8	
Arquebuses		etc.		9	
Pikes		Pikes		53	
Bows		Bills		13	
Bills, etc.	3	Arquebuses			

Effective men in the East Riding, 1,584.

Dickering	933
Buckrose	598
Bainton Beacon	460
Holme Beacon	380
Hunsley Beacon	427
Wilton Beacon	507
Holderness S.	1,401
Holderness N.	530
Hull	931
Beverley	557
Howden and Ouse and Derwent	1,145
	<hr/>
	7,869
	<hr/>

Labourers 1,686

INDEX

In order to avoid unnecessary cross references, villages mentioned in the Muster Rolls have been indexed under modern forms, with the Tudor form in brackets.

- Abbot, —, 20
- Acclome, John, 107
- Ackam, George, 88
- Acklam, 76
- Acklam, Thomas, 71
- Adames, John, 18, 21, 23, 27, 28
- Adams, John, 4, 10, 35, 64, 66, 111
- Adams, John (the younger), 25
- Admiral, Lord, 3
- Aike (Ayke), 83
- Akie, Robert, 80
- Alabaster, cargo of, 11
- Aldbrough (Awbrough), 96
- Alforde, Mr. John, 104
- Alforde, Mr. Launcelot, 104
- Aliens freighted, 4, 8, 9, 11, 12, 35, 36, 37, 45, 61, 62, 67
- Allan, William, 30
- Allen, William, 26
- Allerthorpe (Allerthorppe), 91
- Almon, Peter, 94
- Almond, James, 34
- Almond, John, 28
- Amond, Ray, 88
- Amsterdam, 12, 29, 39, 40
- Anderson, John, 5
- Anderson, Launcelot, 45
- Anderson, Thomas, 14, 19, 23, 111
- Andlabie, John, 87
- Andrew, William, 9
- Andrewes, John, 28, 31
- Angle, William, 48
- Anlabie, George, 75
- Ankerson (Ankersen), 6, 12
- Appleton, John, 84
- Appleton, William, 83
- Appleyard, John, 92, 94, 101
- Archbutt, Oliver, 7
- Archer, Thomas, 26
- Argar, John, 31
- Armetson, Thomas, 102
- Armstrong, Alleyn, 47, 49
- Armyne, Robert, 101
- Arnold, 100
- Arnold, John, 111
- Arram (Arm), 85
- Arram (Araham), 100
- Asce, John, 88
- Aske, George, 85, 106
- Aske, Richard, 106
- Aske, Robert, 85, 105
- Aslabie, Frauncys, 78
- Aslabie, John, 76
- Asselby (Asselbie), 105
- Atkirke, Edmond, 78
- Atmar, George, 89
- Atmar (Atmarr), John, 12, 15, 24, 66, 111
- Atmar, William, 89
- Attmar—see Atmar
- Atwick (Attinwicke), 99
- Auburn (Awburn), 70
- Aughton, 85
- Aundbie, Ralfe, 108
- Aundeby, John, 108
- Avice, Thomas, 89
- Awdons, John, 105
- Awdons, Robert, 105
- Awmond, William, 70
- Awtham, Richard, 94
- Awtherson, William, 88
- Ayre, Henry, 105
- Ayre, William, 3, 64
- Ayres, 66
- Babthorpe, Nicholas, 86
- Babthorpe, Ralfe, 108
- Bacchouse, William, 64
- Bacchus, Asa, 19
- Bacchus, John, 111
- Bacchus, Thomas, 1, 50
- Backhouse, James, 32
- Bailes, William, 86
- Bailie, Edward, 86
- Bainton, 81
- Bainton Beacon, 109, 113, 116
- Baite, Blaise, 102
- Baite, Robert, 2, 51, 66, 111
- Baite, William, 12
- Baites, Robert, wife of, 61
- Baitson, Robert, 69
- Balie, Marmaduke, 86
- Balkholme (Balkeholme), 106
- Bambrough, Thomas, 69
- Bancke, Robert, 105
- Banckes, Robert, 86
- Banwick, Richard, 2
- Barber, Robert, 35, 36, 37
- Barbour, Robert, 45
- Bardlane, widow, 2
- Barker, Andrew, 14, 17, 38, 40, 111

- Barker, John, 20
 Barker, Richard, 82
 Barker, Robert, 31, 33, 34
 Barker, William, 82
 Barlby (Barlebie), 108
 Barmby (Barmbie), 106
 Barmby, Gregory, 72
 Barmby Moor (Barnbie super more), 90
 Barmby, Richard, 71
 Barmby, Thomas (senior), 72
 Barmby, William, 73
 Barmston, 98
 Barnard, Stephen, 24, 34, 111
 Barnard, William, 50, 56, 57, 111
 Barnerd, Thomas, 34, 111
 Barnerd, Walter, 34
 Baron, Robert, 106
 Barre, Thomas, 88
 Barse, Symon, 102
 Barton, Stephen, 72
 Barthorpe Bottoms (Barthorpe), 78
 Bartram, John, 62
 Barughe, Thomas, 16
 Bastman, Robert, 69
 Bateman, John, 85
 Baulke, William, 47
 Baxter, John, 108
 Baxter, Robert, 32
 Baxter, Thomas, 88
 Beaverley, Peter, 78
 Beaverley, William, 77
 Beck, George, 62
 Beckwith, Mr., 107
 Beeford (Beafourth), 98
 Beilbroughe, John, 85
 Belbie, John, 84
 Belby (Thorpe Belby), 106
 Bell, 5
 Bell, Mr., 55
 Bell, Bartholomew, 51, 111
 Bell, John, 85
 Bell, William, 61, 62
 —, Anne, wife of, 61, 62
 Bellard, Hugh, 72
 Bellasize (Bellasies), 105
 Belthorpe (par. of Bishop Wilton) (Belthorpe), 91
 Bempton (Benton), 72
 Bennet, William, 101
 Bennetland, 105
 Benningholme (Beningholme), 97
 Benningholme Grange (Grainge), 97
 Bennington, Richard, 19, 25
 Bentley, 89
 Bentley, Ralph, 13
 Berkley, Ralph, 13
 Bernard, 5
 Bernard, Mr., 17
 Bernard, Stephen, 30
 Bernard, William, 22
 Berthing, breach of rules for, 30
 Berwic, James, 37
 Berwick, 3
 Besbie, Mr., 10
 Bessingby (Besenbie), 73
 Best, John, 80, 88
 Best, William, 32
 Beswick (Beswicke), 82
 Bettell, Heughe, 85
 Beverley, 109, 116
 Beverley (Beaverley), streets and townships in
 —, Barley Holme, 104
 —, Beckside North, 104
 —, Beckside South, 104
 —, Eastgate, 104
 —, Flemingate (Flemyngaite), 104
 —, Hengate (Helgaite), 103
 —, High Gate (Heighgaite), 104
 —, Hull Bridge (Hulbrigge), 104
 —, Keldgate (Kelgaite), 104
 —, Lairgate (Taregate), 103
 —, Minster Moorgate (Mynstermoregate), 104
 —, Molescroft (Moscroft), 104
 —, Newbigin (Newbiggin), 103
 —, Norwood (Norwode), 104
 —, North Bar Within (Within North Barr), 103
 —, North Bar Without (Without North Barr), 103
 —, Saturday Market, 103
 —, Thearne (Thurne), 104
 —, Tickton (Tyckton), 104
 —, Toll Gavel (Towell Gavell), 104
 —, Walkergate (Walkergaite), 103
 —, Wednesday Market (Fishmarkett), 104
 —, Weel (Well), 104
 —, Woodmansey (Woodman-saye), 105
 Bewell, William, 27, 37
 Bewholme (Bewan), 100
 Bewicke, Christopher, 72
 Bielby (Beilbie), 84
 Biggin, William, 8
 Billingham, Phillip, 44
 Billingham, Richard, 85
 Billings (Kelinges), 100
 Bilton, 95
 Binnington (Benington), 73
 Birkhead (alias Birckell), John, 6, 13, 16
 Bird, Hugh, 76
 Birdsall (Burdsall), 75
 Birkett, John, 2
 Birkett, Nicholas, 17
 Bishop Burton (Bishopp Burton), 89

- Bishop Wilton, 90
 Black, Hugh, 40
 Blacke, John, 23
 Blackelocke, Edward, 73
 Blacktoft (Blacketoft), 106
 Bladworth, Thomas, 13
 Blanchard, John, 81, 85
 Blanchard, Thomas, 85
 Blanchard, William, 91
 Blaston, Thomas, 83
 Blaston, William, 87
 Blenkhorne, John, 62
 Bloy, 20
 Bloys, 16, 17
 Blunt, Edward, 27
 Boddell, John, 101
 Bolmer, John, 90
 Bolton (in par. of Pocklington), 92
 Bonner, John, 9
 Bonwick (Bonwicke), 98
 Bonwick, Richard, 5, 7
 Bonwicke, John, 82
 Boose, Gelborde, 85
 Boosse, Thomas, 76
 Boosse, William, 76
 Bordeaux, 1, 2, 8, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 17, 22, 24, 26, 33, 43
 Bordes, George, 90
 Borne, Anthony, 87
 Boston, 13
 Bos'n's mate, refusal to serve as, 31
 Botherbie, John, 23
 Botherbie, Peter, 26
 Bottrell, Thomas, 76
 Boure, Peter, 10
 Boweman, Ralfe, 78
 Bower, William, 54, 55, 56, 60
 Bowrman, Stephen, 77
 Boyes, Peter, 106
 Boynton, 73
 Boythorpe (Boythorpp), 71
 Bracken, 81
 Brackenhholme (Brakenholme), 108
 Brancke, Thomas, 72
 Brande, Edward, 40
 Brandesburton (Brandisburton), 99
 Bransbie, Thomas, 72
 Brantingham, 105
 Brantingham Thorpe (Thorpe-brantingham), 87
 Braye, William, 101
 Brea, 18
 Brighton (Brighton), 84
 Brice, William, 76
 Bridges, Robert, 14
 Bridlington, 23, 73
 Bridlington Quay (cum Keye), 73
 Brigham, 70
 Brigham, Francys, 70
 Brighouse, John, 6, 60, 111
 Brodbothome, William, 84
 Brokleboncke, Ralfe, 102
 Brondfeilde, William, 81
 Broomfleet (Brownfleete), 85
 Brotherbie, John, 20
 Brotherick, Edward, 1
 Broudlow, William, 66
 Brough (Burghe), 15, 89
 Brown, George, 50, 111
 Brown (Browne), Robert, 14, 24
 Browne, Mr., 104
 Browne, Mr., 50
 Browne, Christopher, 82
 Browne, Edward, 5, 15, 16
 Browne, Emott, 9
 Browne, Henry, 87
 Browne, John, 32
 Browne, Mother, 2
 Browne, William, 22, 27, 71, 101
 Brownlees, Robert, 3
 Bubwith (Bubwich), 84
 Buckrose (Buckrosse), Wapentake of, 74, 78, 79, 80, 109, 113, 116
 Buckton (Bucton), 72
 Bugthorpe, 76
 Buliver, Thomas, 24
 Bulleyne, Thomas, 65
 Bullocke, Mr., 104
 Bulmer, Thomas, 76
 Bulmer, William, 76
 Buoyage, rates of, 3
 Burdale (Burdall), 77
 Burnard, William (*see* Barnard)
 Burges, John (junior), 81
 Burgess, Richard, 24
 Burke, William, 71
 Burnby (Burnbie), 91
 Burnholme, 92
 Burnsall, John, 26
 Burnsall, William, 4
 Burshill (Burstell), 99
 Burn Stocks (Burn), 84
 Burrel, Francis, 25
 Bursey, Lawrence, 85
 Burstwick (Burstwicke), 94
 Burton Agnes, 72
 Burton, Christopher, 42
 Burton Constable (Constable Burton), 97
 Burton Fleming, 71
 Burton Pidsea (Burton Pidsey), 96
 Burton, Robert, 87
 Burton, William (senior), 91
 Burton, William, 69, 87
 Buryman, Thomas, 27
 Burythorpe (Berethorpe), 78
 But, Thomas, 111
 Butler, Ralph, 10
 Butler, Thomas, 87
 Butlie, Thomas, 87
 Butterwick (Butterwike), 71
 Bygott, Thomas, 7

- Caile, John, 65
 Calais (Cales), 40
 Callis, Edward, 83
 Callison (alias Dawson), Ralfe, 102
 Calver, Roger, 101
 Calvert, William, 34, 35
 Camerton (Camertown), 94
 Camp (The) (Campe), 70
 Cannabie, Michael, 88
 Cannabie, William, 86
 Capilowe, John, 85
 Cargo, theft of, 18, 30
 Carlile, John, 69
 Carlill, George, 111
 Carlill, Mr., 35, 62
 Carlill, widow of William, 10
 Carlton (Carleton), 97
 Carnaby (Carnabie), 71
 Carpenters, mustered, 90, 91, 104
 Cartwright, Stephen, 88
 Casson, James, 58
 Catfoss (Catfosse), 99
 Catline, Ralph, 38
 Catt, Robert, 50
 Cattleholme (Catlam), 72
 Catwick (Catwecke), 99
 Cavil (Cavill), 105
 Caythorpe (Keythorpe), 72
 Cene, Richard, 14
 Chadley, John, 16
 Chaimbers, Jacob, 27
 Chamberlaine, Frauncys, 75
 Chambers, Henry, 57, 111
 Chambers, Jacob, 37
 Chapman, Alexander, 4, 5, 51, 111
 Chapman, George, 66, 67
 Chaplin, John, 84
 Chapman, George, 98, 111
 Chapman, William, 12, 17, 57, 111
 Chency, Henry, 21
 Cherrie Yland, 25
 Cherry Burton (Cherriburton), 88
 Chewe, William, 72
 Chirrie, Richard, 20
 Christensen, Andrew, 62
 Chryston, John, 82
 Clarke, Andrew, 29
 Clarke, John, 71
 Clarke, Thomas, 73
 Clarke, William, 86
 Clarkeson, James, 101
 Clerke, Edward, 101
 Clerke, Richard, 87
 Clerke, Robert, 82
 Clerke, William, 84
 Cliffe, 108
 Clubley, William, 71
 Coates, John, 106
 Coates, William, 15, 16, 24, 25, 28
 Cock, —, 61
 Cockerell, James, 70
 Cockerill, Christopher, 9
 Cockerill, William, 26
 Coke, William, 69
 Coldcole, Robert, 25
 Colderey, Jacob, 62
 Cole, Anthony, 8
 Collar, Thomas, 92
 Collingson, Lawrence, 9
 Collingson, Thomas, 23, 27, 30, 40
 Collinson, Thomas, 18, 31, 39, 107
 Collison, 43
 Collyson, John, 64
 Conduct money, 10, 17
 Coniston, 96
 Consett, George, 105
 Constable, Christopher, 100
 Constable, Henry, 97
 Constable, Michael, 97
 Constable, Robert, 73
 Constable, Phillip, 83
 Constable, William, 75
 Conyeardes, widow of Robert, 19
 Conyers, widow of Thomas, 22
 Cook, Stephen, 2
 Cook wasting stores, 36
 Cooke, Mr., 11
 Cooke, Edmond, 86
 Cooke, John, 106
 Cooke, Mathew, 71
 Cooke, Richard, 20
 Copenhagen, 11
 Copleman, Thomas, 74
 Corkrill, John, 18
 Cornvin, Daniell, 28
 Coteforth, John, 41
 Cotes, William, 17, 21
 Cotherston, Christopher, 51
 Cotness (Cotnes), 106
 Cottam, 72
 Cottingham, 88
 —, Northgate in, 88
 —, Hallgate in (Hellgaite), 88
 —, Newgate in, 88
 —, Thwaite in, 88
 —, Newland in, 88
 —, Hull Bank in, 88
 Cottrell, John, 70
 Coulby, Thomas (senior), 77
 Coulson, William, 41
 Coupeman Haven, 65
 Coupland, Francis, 42
 Cowden (Cowldon), 100
 Cowlam, 75
 Cowlson, Thomas, 21
 Cowper, John, 82
 Cowpland, John, 101
 Cowpland, Thomas, 73
 Cowton, John, 71
 Cowtus, John, 26
 Craire, Thomas, 51
 Crane, John, 49

Crakell, Richard, 88
 Craven, George, 76
 Craven, John, 82
 Crecke, Ralfe, 69
 Cresswell, Henry, 48
 Creswell, George, 100
 Crewe, William, 33, 111
 Crispin, Amos, 57
 Crispin, John, 1
 Crispin, Samuel, 17, 19, 20
 Crispin, William, 5, 19, 22, 24, 42
 Crispin, William (the younger), 63
 Cristison, Henry, 63
 Crolet, William, 64
 Crosse, Thomas, 72
 Crosswood, Charles, 35
 Crooke, Brian, 91
 Croom (Crome), 75
 Cunstable, Robert, 86

Dailes, John, 87
 Dakens, Hillarie, 99
 Dakins, Arthur, 74
 Dalsin, John, 4
 Dalton, 92
 Dalton, Benjamin, 62
 Dalton, Robert, Mr., 58
 Dalton, Thomas, 101
 Danes, complaint by, 12
 Danne, George, 17
 Danske, 17, 27, 28, 30
 Danthorpe, 97
 Dare, William, 86
 Darlell, uxor, 87
 Darley, Richard, 69
 Darnill, Robert, 24
 Darwenwater, Thomas, 101
 Davie, Edward, 82
 Dawson, William, 13
 Daye, John, 106
 Daykeres, Wilfred, 18, 21, 27
 Deane, John, 81
 Deane, Nicholas, 86
 Deane, William, 14
 Deighton (Dighton), 107
 Depe, 2
 Dering, Ralph, 80
 Derry, John, 88
 Derwent (Darwent), 105, 106
 Dibney, Roger, 82
 Dickering, Wapentake of, 69, 79, 80, 109, 113, 116
 Dickinson, Christopher, 45
 Dickinson, John, 43
 Distress, rules concerning, 52, 53
 Dixon, Miles, 70
 Dixon, William, 4, 88
 Dobbie, William, 90
 Dobson, Mr. (The Warden), 29, 30, 35

Dobson, Alexander, 90
 Dobson, Jasper, 23
 Dobson, John, 40, 111
 Dobson, Richard, 26, 29
 Dobson, William, 10, 59, 111
 Dowbye, John, 11
 Dodsworth, George, 77
 Dodsworth, Syemon, 77
 Dokemaur, George, 86
 Dolphin, 12, 35, 37, 38
 Dorsett, Thomas, 107
 Dowell, John, 81
 Dowley, Joshua, 12
 Dowlie, Joshua, 24
 Dowman, Thomas, 90
 Dowmon, Thomas, 80
 Dove, Robert, 82
 Dowson, John, 74, 82
 Dover, 10
 Drewe, Robert, 38
 Drewton, 86
 Driffield, Joseph, 8
 Drinckrowe, Thomas, 72
 Dringhoe, 98
 Driver, Thomas, 82
 Drue, Thomas, 106
 Drypool (Drypoole), 96
 Ducke, George, 39
 Ducke, Miles, 26
 Duffield, Henry, 51
 Duffield, John, 11
 Duffield, Joshua, 10
 Dugglebie, Robert, 83
 Duggleby (Duglebie), 78
 Duke, Richard, 73
 Duke, Thomas, 66
 Dune, Oliver, 70
 Dunkirk, 63
 Dunkirkers, 6, 42
 Dunnington, 98, 106
 Dysart, 11
 Dyson, Richard, 42

Eardley (of Newcastle), 13
 Easington (Essington), 29, 92
 Eastburn (Eestburne), 80
 East Cottingwith (Eastcottingwith), 84
 East Country, 11, 66
 East Heslerton (Eastheslerton), 75
 Easthorpe (Eastropp), 84
 Eastland, 62
 Eastoft, John, 10
 East Luton, 77
 Easton (Eston), 73
 Eastrington (Estrington), 106
 Ebling, 43
 Eddlethorpe (Edlethorpe), 77
 Eldale, Thomas, 102
 Elvenge, 4

- Elvin, 10
 Edmond, Anthony, 72
 Edmond, John, 72
 Edward, Robert, 72
 Eggleston, John, 72
 Eighton, Thomas, 70
 Ellerker, 105
 Ellerker, Edward, 80, 103
 Ellerker, Ralfe, 94
 Ellerker, Robert (the elder), 87
 Ellerker, William, 105
 Ellerby (Ellerbie), 95
 Ellerton, 85
 Elliot, Frauncys, 87
 Elliot, Thomas, 89
 Ellis, Henry, 13, 19
 Ellis, John, 101
 Ellison, Thomas, 108
 Elliot, Richard, 14
 Elloughton, 89
 Ellys, John (of Norbarr), 5
 Elmswell (Empswell), 83
 Elstronwick (Esternwicke), 97
 Elvington, 107
 Elwood, William, 88
 Eratt, Nicholas, 18
 Eratt, Thomas, 51
 Errat, William, 85
 Escrick (Eastricke), 107
 Eshe, Mr., 21
 Eske, 100
 Etherdwick (Etherwicke), 97
 Etton, 87
 Everingham, 83
 Everthorpe, 86
- Fairbourn, James, 7
 Fangfoss (Fanckefosse), 91
 Farrer, Mr., 103
 Farrer, Ralfe, 88
 Farrou, Robert, 11
 Farrey, Robert, 13, 18
 Farthing, Michael, 69
 Faux, Marmaduke, 108
 Fawcett, Edward, 18, 37
 Faxfleet (Flaxflet), 85
 Ferries, Mr., 35, 37, 39, 41, 43, 59, 61, 111
 Fenton, John, 70
 Fetherston, Roger, 34
 Fibling, Edward, 41
 Field, Mr., 38
 Field, William, 10
 Filey, 70
 Fimber (Fymber), 74
 Firby (Farby), 77
 Fitling (Fitlinge), 95
 Firsbie, Christopher, 26, 45, 62, 111
 Fisher, Alexander, 45
 Fisher, William, 5, 17, 33
- Fiske, John, 14
 Flamborough (Flambrou), 73
 Flanders, 3
 Fletecrofte, Edward, 33
 Flinton, 97
 Flinton, Walter, 10
 Flixton, 69
 Flatmanby (Flattmanby), 70
 Foggathorpe (Foggerthorpe), 84
 Fogill, John, 90
 Folkton, 70
 Forde, Thomas, 74
 Fordon, 71
 Fosham (Fassam), 97
 Foster, George, 73
 Foster, John, 41, 74
 Foster, Richard, 105
 Foster, William, 107
 Foston, 70
 Fothergill, Rowland, 77
 Fox, Richard, 7, 15, 72, 111
 Fox, Luke, 29
 Fox, Thomas, 72
 Foxholes, 71
 Fowbere, George, 87
 Fraisthorpe (Fraystropp), 70
 France, 3, 10
 Franke, William, 71
 Frankland, Thomas, 31
 Franklin, James, 24
 Frauncys, Richard, 87
 Frear, John, 77
 Frear, Peter, 78
 Freman, William, 108
 Fresby, Mr. Christopher, 62 (*see* Firsbie)
 Fridaythorpe (Frydaythorpe), 75
 Frisby, Mr. (*see* Firsbie)
 Frodingham, 93
 Frodingham, Edward, 93
 Frost, Percival, 73
 Fugill, Thomas, 72
 Full Sutton (Fall Sutton), 92
 Fugill, Richard, 102
 Furley, Reynold, 70
 Furthing, 24, 26, 40
- Gainsborough, 17, 28
 Gaiton, George (the elder), 102
 Gaiton, Matthew, 3
 Gaiteforth, Thomas, 66
 Gaitonby, John, 111
 Gaitonbie, Mr., 12
 Gaitonbie, Nicholas, 10, 56, 111
 Gall, Edward, 32, 33
 Galloway, Peter, 9
 Galloway, Thomas, 81
 Ganstead (Gainstead), 95
 Ganton (Gaunton), 71
 Garbert, George, 72

- Garland, Ralph, 34
 Garbray, Mr., 104
 Garlicke, William, 18
 Garson, John, 64
 Garson, John (the younger), 3
 Garstin, John, 50
 Garston, John, 111
 Gartham, Michael, 39
 Garrowby (Garrabye), 76
 Garton, 69, 96
 Gasconne, Thomas, 82
 Gaskin, Jeremias, 19
 Gaskin, Joel, 58, 59
 Gate Fulford (Fullforth), 107
 Gateforth, Thomas, 33
 Gatenbye, John, 64
 Gatonbe, Nicholas, 51, 64
 Gatynbe, John, 50
 Gee, William, 102
 Gelharne, John, 90
 Gembling (Gemlinge), 70
 Gibeson, John, 101
 Gibson, Thomas, 70
 Gibson, William, 101
 Gilberdike, 106
 Girdler, Robert, 62
 Givendale (Great Gevidall), 90
 Goldsborough, Christopher, 35
 Gommer, John, 2
 Goodmanham (Godmanham), 84
 Gorrell, Thomas, 5
 Gonner, John, 66
 Goodalusse, Thomas, 71
 Goodlade, Simon, 86
 Goseling, Thomas,
 Gosling, John, 8
 Gosling, William, 2, 8
 Goslynge, William, 4, 5, 6, 51, 65, 66
 Gould, Robert, 87
 Goulden, Lawrence, 82
 Gourley, William, 78
 Gower, Robert, 45
 Gowland, Ralph, 34
 Gowthorpe (Golthorpe), 92
 Goxhill (Goxwell), 99
 Graunde porter—see dolphin
 Gransmoor (Grauntesmore), 72
 Graves, Hugh, 10
 Graves, John, 54
 Gray, Leonard, 83
 Graybarne, John, 105
 Graye, Robert, 78
 Great Driffeld (Greate Driffeld), 82
 Great Hatfield (Hatfeilde), 100
 Greene, Thomas, 88
 Greenland, 43, 44, 63
 Greenoak (Greneake), 105
 Gregorie, John, 101
 Gregson, Robert, 72
 Grene, Launcelot, 20
 Grene, Walter, 5
 Greye, William, 72
 Gribthorpe, 85
 Griggs, Andrew, 9
 Grimbold, Robert, 36
 Grimsby, 62
 Grimston, 96, 106
 Grimston, John, 70
 Grimston, Marmaduke, 96
 Grimstone, Thomas, 24
 Grimthorpe (Gremthorpe), 91
 Grindale (Grindall), 72
 Gryne, Christopher, 72
 Gunner, 6, 15
 Gurdon, William, 25
 Guye, Christopher, 23
 Hadlesey, Robert, 108
 Hadley, William, 66
 Hall, George, 92
 Hall, John, 56
 Hall, Thomas, 14
 Hall, Walter, 1, 50
 Hall, William, 5, 71
 Halliday, Robert, 77
 Halsey, Mr. James, 20
 Halsey, William, 8, 9
 Halsham (Halsam), 94
 Hambrough, 4, 64,
 Hanging Grimston (Hangingrim-
 ston), 76
 Hansbie, Mr., 103
 Hansbie, Ralfe, 89
 Hanson, John, 45
 Hapgood, George, 26
 Harbert, Allexander, 91
 Harbert, Rowland, 108
 Hardcastle, Thomas, 24, 29
 Hardie, William, 80
 Hardye, Mathew, 5
 Harlthorpe (Harethropp), 84
 Harpam, John, 70
 Harper, Edward, 75
 Harper, William, 86, 90
 Harpham (Harpam), 72
 Harpham, William, 81
 Harrison, Christopher, 8, 65, 78
 Harrison, John, 72, 102
 Harrison, Nicholas, 76
 Harrison, Ralfe, 90
 Harrison, Richard, 82
 Harrison, Robert, 70
 Harrison, William, 70, 77, 83, 106
 Harryson, Mr. Christopher, 13
 Harswell (Horswell), 84
 Hart, William, 90
 Harthill, Wapentake of, 80
 Hartlepool, 10
 Haven, 10
 Harton, Ambrose, 27
 Haslewood, William, 71
 Hastyman, John, 1

- Harwood, John, 17
 Hawley, William, 18, 22, 33
 Hawser, loss of, 17
 Haxbie, Thomas, 107
 Haysthorpe (Haystropp), 69
 Hayton, John, 28
 Hayton, Richard, 28
 Hedon (Headon), 98
 Hellard, Thomas (junior), 71
 Hellard, Thomas (senior), 71
 Helmesley, John, 24, 35, 112
 Helperthorpe (Heperthorpe), 78
 Hemingbrough (Hemingbroughe), 108
 Hempholme, 99
 Hereson, Nicholas, 4
 Herleshon, Launcelot, 89
 Herrison, Nicholas, 51
 Herryson, Mr., 55
 Herryson, Anthony, 10
 Herryson, John, 82
 Herryson, Joseph, 26
 Heslington, 106
 Hessle, 21
 Hesslelyne, John, 30
 Hesslewood, John, 8
 Hesslewood, Robert, 90
 Hewbancke, Richard, 72
 Hewett, Francis, 29
 Hewit, John, 101
 Hewton, John, 81
 Hewton, Richard, 81
 Hick, Anthony (junior), 73
 Hick, John (senior), 73
 Hick, Richard, 73
 Hide, George, 107
 Higden, John, 105
 Hilderthorpe, 73
 Hilliard, Sir Christopher, 92
 Hilton, 96
 Hilton, Mathew, 69
 Hive, 106
 Hobman, Robert, 82
 Hobson, Christopher, 76
 Hobson, Thomas, 6
 Hobson, William, 10
 Hodgson, Francis, 37
 Hodgson, Henry, 28, 44
 Hodgson, Robert, 88
 Hodgson, William, 90
 Holderness, 92, 114
 Holderness, South Balliwick, 92, 109, 114, 116
 Holderness, Middle, 109
 Holderness, North, 98, 109, 115, 116
 Holland, 3, 20, 22, 27, 40, 42, 44
 Hollym (Hollam), 93
 Holme, Edward, 92, 94
 Holme Beacon, 83, 109, 113, 116
 Holme-on-Spalding-Moor (Holme in Spaldingmore), 83
 Holme on the Wolds (Holme super le Woulde), 81
 Holmes, William, 19
 Holmpton, 93
 Homfraie, Thomas, 10
 Hope, Michael, 7
 Hopkin, George, 35
 Hopkins, William, 40
 Hopp, Edward, 88
 Horncastle, William, 34
 Horncliff, William, 98
 Hornsea (Hornsey), 99
 Hornsea Burton (Hornseyburton), 99
 Horsley, Thomas, 6
 Horsley, William, 75
 Hotham (Hothom), 86
 Hotham, Gregory, 53
 Hothome, John, 80, 83, 101
 Howden, 21, 105, 116
 Howdenshire, 105, 109
 Howe, Thomas, 108
 Howsham (Howsom), 78
 Hudson, Bartholomew, 35
 Hudson, John, 35, 41
 Hudson, Leonard, 35
 Hudson, Thomas, 81
 Hudson, William, 26
 Huggate, 91
 Huggyt, John, 69
 Hull—see Kingston-upon-Hull
 Hulsey, William, 8, 9
 Humbleton, 97
 Hungate, Ralfe, 83
 Hunmanby (Hunmanbie), 71
 Hunsley Beacon, 85, 109, 114, 116
 Hunt, Robert, 106
 Hunter, John, 81
 Hunter, Robert, 73
 Huntingdon, Henry, Earl of, 69, 80
 Huntman, Ambrose, 87
 Huntres, William, 20
 Hurdman, John, 32
 Hussey, John, 105, 108
 Hutchenson, Bartholomew, 69
 Hutchenson, George, 78
 Huthwood, Richard, 70
 Hutie, John, 28
 Hutton Cranswick (Huton cum Cranswicke), 82
 Hyde, Bonny, 26
 Imprisonment, 12
 Ipswich, 9, 13
 Intourne, 8, 12, 14, 17, 65
 Ireland, 3
 Jackes, Francys, 107
 Jackson, Anthony, 89

Jackson, Henry, 106
 Jackson, Robert, 106
 Jackson, Thomas, 8
 Jackson, John, 82
 Jackson, Richard, 87
 Jackson, Robert, 32
 Jackson, William, 89
 Jacques, Robert, 26
 Jefferson, James, 41
 Jefferson, Martin, 19, 30, 34, 112
 Jefferson, Richard, 89
 Jefferson, Robert, 32
 Jeffrayson, Jeffray, 102
 Jeffreyson, Nicholas, 89
 Jenkenson, John, 88
 Johnson, Christopher, 70
 Johnson, Edward, 27, 89
 Johnson, John, 17, 40, 70, 112
 Johnson, Leonard, 87
 Johnson, Mistress, 61
 Johnson, Robert, 3, 73
 Johnson, William, 39, 85, 89
 Joyce, William, 25

 Kaye, Richard, 101
 Kayvill, John, 51
 Kelfield (Kelfeilde), 107
 Keld, Thomas, 86
 Kelk (Kelke), 70
 Kannythorpe (Kenethorpe), 76
 Kent, Nicholas, 2
 Kentt, Thomas, 51
 Kett, William, 87
 Kexby (Kexbie), 107
 Keye, Edward, 82
 Keyingham (Kaingham), 94
 Kilham (Killom), 69, 71
 Kilnsea (Kilnsey), 92
 Kilnwick (Kilnwicke), 81
 Kilnwick Percy (Kilnwicke Pearcie), 90
 Kilpin (Kilpine), 106
 King, John, 106
 Kingston-upon-Hull, *passim*
 —, county of (townships in)
 —, Anlaby (Anlabie), 102
 —, Hessle (Hessill), 102
 —, Kirk Ella (Kirkbie Elleye), 102
 —, North Ferriby (Ferrebie), 103
 —, Swanland, 103
 —, West Ella (West Ellie), 103
 —, Willerby (Willerbie), 102
 —, Wolfreton (Woolferton), 102
 —, Guildhall of, 7
 —, Mayor of, 7, 24—see Preston, John
 —, (wards in)
 —, Austin (Awstine) Ward, 101
 —, Humber Ward, 101

Kingston-upon-Hull, North End (Northend) Ward,, 102
 —, St. Mary's (St. Marie) Ward, 102
 —, Trinity (Trinitie) Ward, 101
 —, Whitefriars (Whitfrears) Ward, 102
 —, (streets in)
 —, Myton, 58, 95
 —, Mytongate, 56
 Kirby Grindalythe (Kirkebie in Grindelith), 76
 Kirby Underdale (Kirbyunderdaile) 76
 Kirckbie, Christopher, 50, 65
 Kirkbie, George, 65, 66, 112
 Kirkburn (Kirkeburne), 80
 Kirkby, Thomas, 98
 Kirkbye, George, 49
 Kirkby, William, 78
 Kirke, Peter, 74
 Kirkeby, Richard, 88
 Kirkham (Kirkeham), 77
 Knapton, 77
 Knedlington, 105
 Knowles, John, 98
 Knowles, Richard, 10

 Lacie, Marmaduke, 71
 Lacon, Dorothy, 70
 Lacy, Robert, 70
 Ladley, Joshua, 22
 Lambe, John, 81
 Lambe, Robert, 75
 Lambe, William, 7
 Lambert, Humfrey, 89
 Lamberte, Ralfe, 82
 Lamberte, Robert, 82
 Lang, Robert, 70
 Langard, Thomas (of Selby), 6
 Langdaile, Marmaduke, 97
 Langdaile, Richard, 86
 Langer, James, 108
 Langtoft (Langtofte), 72
 Langton, 76
 Lapia, 29
 Lapiland, 51, 54
 Lathom, Edward, 101
 Lauerness, 3
 Laughton, William, 19
 Lawe, George, 34
 Lawtie, Thomas, 106
 Laxton, 105
 Laye, Christopher, 102
 Laytham (Latham), 84
 Layton, William, 76
 Leaper, William, 24, 112
 Leavening (Leavoninge), 76
 Leconfield (Leakenfeild), 85
 Leckenbie, Christopher, 2

- Ledam, George, 41
 Ledbether, William, 88
 Lee, Walter, 15, 24
 Leedes, Francis, 93
 Leeke, Robert, 81
 Leeper, William, 18
 Leghorn, 25
 Leightfoote, William, 71
 Lelley (Lellaye), 97
 Leper, William, 11, 39
 Lepington, 78
 Leven (Leaven), 99
 Levet, Mathewe, 87
 Lewes, John, 102
 Lidgerd, Christopher, 102
 Lidggerd, Richard, 93
 Lindseye, Frauncis, 65, 66
 Linton (Lynton), 74
 Lisbon, 66
 Lissett (Liscet), 101
 Lister, Sir John, 62
 Lithe, John, 42
 Litle, Walter, 34
 Little Driffeld, 82
 Little Givendale (Little Gevidall), 91
 Little Hatfield (Hatfeilde), 100
 Lockington (Lokenton), 82
 Lockwad, Thomas, 74
 Lockwood, William, 70
 Lodsman, William, 1
 Loftsome (Losthum), 85
 Logan, John, 1
 Loggan, Richard, 102
 Lond, Thomas, 106
 Londesborough (Lonsbrough), 84
 Long Riston (Reston), 100
 Longley, Richard, 91
 Lightfoote, John, 1
 London, 5, 6, 9, 10, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 21, 22, 24, 25, 26, 27, 29, 33, 37, 41, 42, 62
 Longcastell, Thomas, 88
 Longley, John, 82
 Longley, Robert, 89
 Lonsdaile, William, 86
 Lorde, Thomas, 101
 Lound, Robert, 50
 Lowson, Henry, 71
 Lowson, John, 76
 Lowson, William, 105
 Lowthorpe, 72
 Lowthorpe, Lawrence, 88
 Lowthropp, Thomas, 87
 Ludge, John, 108
 Luke, William, 89
 Lund (Lunde), 108
 Lund (Lund super le Woulde), 81
 Lupton, James, 30, 38, 40, 112
 Lutton, Phillipp, 77
 Lutton, William, 69
 Lyndley, Anthony, 82
 Lynn, 17, 25
 Lyones, Thomas, 69
 Lynne, William, 54
 Lynsay—see Lindseye
 Lynskayle, James, 62
 Lynslet, Robert, 69
 Lyster, Mr., 11
 Maddyson, Robert, 64, 112
 Maisterman, Marmaduke, 39
 Maldon, 45
 Malstrand, 1, 2, 3, 65
 Malton, John, 75
 Mamebye (of Lynn), 67
 Man, David, 73
 Mansfield, Isaac, 13
 Mappleton, 100
 Marfleet (Marfleete), 95
 Mark, Richard, 81
 Mariner, abandoned by master, 29
 ———, diseased, not allowed to sail, 25
 ———, rules for hiring, 53, 60
 Market Weighton (Wighton), 80, 84
 Marmaduke, Adam, 40
 Marmaduke, Thomas, 14, 112
 Marr, Thomas, 88
 Marr, William, 88
 Marris, John, 4
 Marshall, Alexander, 108
 Marshall, Frauncys, 82
 Marshall, James, 66, 112
 Marshall, Thomas, 7, 8, 14, 18, 77, 86
 Marsingale, Alexander, 2
 Marsingale, Peter, 3
 Marton (Merton), 69, 97
 Marton, Edward, 30, 31
 Marvell, James, 41
 Mason, George, 17
 Mason, Henry, 87
 Mason, John, 81
 Masoun, Mathew, 81
 Maunsey, John, 43
 Mawe, Thomas, 71
 Mawger, John, 89
 Mawle, Thomas, 8, 11
 Maxwell, Nathaniel, 35
 Maynprice, George, 71
 Maynprice, Richard, 71
 Mayor, Mr., 3
 Medeley, Henry, 34
 Melbourne (Melborne), 84
 Melton, 106
 Meltonby (Meltonbie), 90
 Melvin, 1, 19, 21, 30, 36, 40, 44, 45
 Menethorpe, 76
 Menthorpe, 108
 Merchants' guild, 57
 Merry, John, 72

- Meshley, —, 88
 Metcalfe, 8
 Metham, 106
 Metham, Thomas, 106
 Michael, Dorothe, 102
 Middlesborough, 14, 16
 Middleburgh, 29
 Middleton, John, 6, 16, 40, 42, 65
 Middleton-on-the-Wolds (Midleton), 81
 Middleton, Robert, 6, 16, 21, 25
 Millington, 91
 Millington, Christopher, 83
 Milner, Robert (senior), 72
 Milner, Thomas, 72
 Missleton, John, 50
 Mitchill, Christopher, 32, 33
 Mold, Mr. James, 63
 Moncton, Christopher, 83
 Moody, Thomas, 7
 Morris, John, 3
 Moore, Thomas, 81
 Moore, Robert, 88
 More, John, 88
 Morley, Nicholas, 90
 Morrishe, John, 87
 Morton, Edward, 18
 Moundere, Richard, 105
 Mountaune, Thomas, 76
 Mowe (Mistress), uxor, 76
 Mowthorpe, 76, 78
 Moxon, Henry, 37, 38
 Murton, Robert, 101
 Muston, 70
 Mutiny, 45
 Munston, Robert, 75
 Myddleton, John, 65
- Naburn (Naburne), 107
 Nafferton, 69
 Nailer, Christopher, 26
 Nellis, Richard, 91
 Nelson, John, 81
 Nelson, Matthew, 16, 20
 Nelson, Thomas, 23
 Nelson, William, 81
 Nesbecke, Lawrence (gallus), 77
 Neswick (Neswicke), 81
 Nettleton, Robert, 75
 Newbiggin, 19
 Newbury, Arthur, 13
 Newcastle, 2, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 38, 39, 40, 41
 Newhaven, 1, 3
 Newland, 105
 Newland, William, 76
 Newsham (Newsome), 72
 Newsholme (Newsum), 84
 Newton, 77
- Newton, Brian, 82
 Newton (East) (Newton), 96
 Newton, Francys, 98
 Newton Garth (Newtongarth), 94
 Newton-on-Derwent (Newton super Darwine), 91
 Newton, William, 82
 Nicarman, —, 33
 Nicholls, Philip, 31
 Nicholson, Thomas, 81
 Norbarr, Thomas, 34
 Normanbye, John, 32, 33
 Normanwell, James, 10
 Normavell, William, 77
 Norram, Robert, 71
 North Cave (Northcave), 86
 North Cliffe (Northeclif), 86
 North, Council of, 59
 North Dalton, 83
 North Duffield (Northdufferld), 108
 North Frodingham (Northfrodingham), 98
 North Grimston (Norhegrimston), 77
 North Newbald, 87
 North Skirlaugh (North Skirley), 100
 Northus, William (senior), 88
 Norton, 78
 Norway, 36
 Nottingham, John, 80
 Nunkeeling (Nunkelling), 100
- Oakley, Mr. Edward, 21
 Oath, voluntary, 24, 26, 27, 37, 42, 60
 Octon, 71
 Octon Grange (Grainge), 71
 Oldrian, 26
 Oliver, —, 63
 Oliver, Timothie (Timothy), 8, 9
 Olyver, Richard, 47
 Osbolton, John, 37
 Osburne, William, 34
 Osgardie, William, 54
 Osgodby (Osgodbie), 108
 Oslabie, Richard, 87
 Ostend, 35
 Ostler, Richard, 73
 Otley, William, 82
 Ottringham, 94
 Ouse (Owse) and Darwent, Wapentake of, 105, 106, 109, 116
 Out Newton (Owte Newton), 93
 Owbrigg, Powle, 82
 Owbrigg, William, 82
 Owling, John, 102
 Owrome, John, 86
 Owsthorpe (Awstropp), 106
 Owstwick (Owstwicke), 96

- Owthorne (Owtthorne), 93
 Paddat, James, 51
 Pail, Samuel, 11
 Pailer, William, 101
 Paller, William, 103
 Palmer, John, 89, 107
 Palmer, William, 70, 71
 Padley, Thomas, 86
 Painsthorpe (Painstrop), 76
 Palee, Anthony, 86
 Palmer, George, 92
 Parrat, Mr., 50
 Parret, William, 50, 65, 101, 112
 Parris, Thomas, 2, 14
 Paston, John, 56
 Patrington (Pattrington), 95
 Patten, Brian, 107
 Patterson, Allen, 7
 Patterson, George, 112
 Patteson, Thomas, 17
 Pattinson, George, 51
 Pattinson, Marmaduke, 28
 Pattinson, Thomas, 32, 33, 35
 Pattison, John, 88
 Pattison, Phyllis, 12
 Pattricke, Andrew, 82
 Pattricke, William, 98
 Paull (Paule), 94
 Paull Fleet (Paule-Fleete), 94
 Paunell, William, 83
 Pawle, Henry, 69
 Pawlin, Richard, 106
 Peacocke, Richard, 104
 Peake, John, 16
 Percy, William, 78
 Pearce, Mr., 103
 Pearson, Edward, 82
 Pearson, Robert, 105
 Pearson, Tristram, 30, 35
 Peck, Katherine, 12
 Pecke, John, 29
 Pecke, Walter, 10, 54
 Pecket, William, 82
 Pensioners, 2, 3, 14
 —, admission of, 54, 57
 Perkins, Mr. Champlain, 63
 Perrott, Mr. Richard, 41
 Pers, Stephen, 102
 Peryn, William, 9
 Petfield, Thomas, 10
 Pettfeilde, John, 82
 Petyte, Thomas, 49
 Phillippes, Leonard, 9, 35
 Pillers, William, 101
 Pilot, unlicensed, 6, 7, 8, 14, 64, 66, 67
 Pilotage, rules concerning, 48, 49, 51, 52
 Pimperton, Richard, 18, 21, 37
 Pinder, Christopher, 82
 Plague, 2
 Plaite, Ingram, 10
 Plattes, John, 26
 Plaxton, Richard, 87
 Ploughland (Plowland), 93
 Plymouth, 10
 Pocklington, 90
 Pockthorpe, 69
 Podyche, Leonard, 107
 Poplewell, Thomas, 34
 Popple, Mr., 41
 Popple, Thomas, 5
 Popple, William, 24, 112
 Porter, Bernice, 2
 Porter, William, 4, 5, 7, 11, 13, 14, 55, 112
 Portington, 105
 Portington, Mr., 104
 Portsmouth, 24
 Portugal, 3
 Potter Brompton (Brumpton), 71
 Potter, Henry, 38
 Poulson, Robert, 8
 Prat, William, 87
 Pratman, Robert, 72
 Preston, 97
 Preston, John, 32, 35, 39, 43, 57, 58, 59, 112
 Preston, Thomas (butcher), 73
 Preston, Thomas (the elder), 73
 Porter, Robert, 69
 Powling, John, 71
 Preistwood, Stephen, 101
 Preston, Edward, 101
 Prestwood, George, 40
 Prestwood, Michael, 30, 31
 Prestwood, Richard, 43, 50, 58, 112
 (see also Purstwadd, Richard)
 Price, Edward, 27
 Primage, 4, 10, 13, 31, 39, 53, 57, 62, 64
 —, rules for payment of, 47, 49, 50, 52
 Priske, William, 87
 Proppers, Thomas, 21
 Purdon, Robert, 80
 Purdy, William, 83
 Purser, 5, 21
 Purstwadd, Richard, 30, 31, 56

 Raie, Edward, 16
 Raike, Richard, 5
 Raikes, Andrew, 21, 33, 34, 58, 112
 Raikes, George, 34
 Raikes, John, 25, 27, 28, 58, 59
 Raikes, Richard, 15, 43, 57, 66
 Raikes, Robert (the elder), 10, 11, 31, 32, 112
 Raikes, Robert (the younger), 27, 34, 112
 Raikes, Thomas, 36, 44, 57

- Raisthorpe (Raistropp), 77
 Railstone, William, 10, 14, 51, 54, 55, 112
 Rake, Robert, 101
 Rakes, Robert, 50
 Ralstone, Mathew, 65
 Ramsdell, William, 30, 39
 Ramsden, George, 112
 Rann, William, 70
 Raspine, Richard, 88
 Raye, Michael, 71
 Raykes, Richard, 65
 Rayllstone, Matthew, 66
 Rayner, Marmaduke, 4
 Rayner, William, 33, 34
 Rayners, William, 26
 Reade, John, 14, 15
 Reade, Mr., 104
 Reade, Richard, 14, 15, 50, 101, 103
 Readman, Richard, 10
 Readman, Thomas, 19
 Rede, Richard, 22, 112
 Rede, Richard, 28, 32
 Redeman, Thomas, 28
 Redhead, Edward, 13
 Redhead, John, 10
 Redman, Mr., 107
 Redman, John, 107
 Reighton (Righton), 73
 Relfe, Thomas, 90
 Remington, Henry, 81
 Riccall (Rical), 107
 Richardson, Mr., 37
 Richardson, John, 77
 Richardson, Robert, 90
 Richardson, Stephen, 81
 Richeson, Peter, 102
 Rideatt, Alexander, 5
 Rigging, wages for, 14, 29
 Rillington, 78
 Rimswell, 93
 Ringbrough (Ringbroughe), 96
 Ringrosse, Thomas, 75
 Ringrosse, William, 69
 Ripley, Robert, 3, 28, 39, 59
 Ripley, Thomas, 81
 Risby (Risbie), 87
 Rise, 100
 Robertes, Robert, 101
 Robertson, William, 101
 Robinson, Daniel, 35, 37, 38, 41, 42, 44
 Robinson, George, 43, 73
 Robinson, Gregorie, 108
 Robinson, Henry, 71
 Robinson, James, 50
 Robinson, Phillip, 7, 16, 17
 Robinson, Ralph, 35, 39
 Robinson, Roger, 42
 Robinson, Symon, 83
 Robinson, Thomas, 72
 Robinson, William, 14, 27, 37, 69, 73
 Robson, Henry, 71
 Robson, John, 105
 Robson, William, 44, 88
 Rochelle, 11, 14, 26, 35, 54
 Rochester, 8
 Rochester, John, 64
 Roe, Bartholomew, 40
 Rolston (Royston), 100
 Romaines, John, 9
 Rookeby, Thomas, 86
 Rooper, Launcelot, 19
 Roos (Rosse), 96
 Roper, Thomas, 90
 Rose, George, 11
 Rosse, Ralf, 5
 Rossell, John (senior), 90
 Rotheram, John, 42
 Rotheram, Richard, 39
 Rotsea (Rotsey), 81
 Rotterdam, 6
 Routh, 100
 Rowe, Francis, 39
 Rowle (alias Rowe), Thomas, 112
 Rowse, Marmaduke, 75
 Rowte, John, 6
 Rowton, 100
 Ruddocke, James, 77
 Ruddocke, Robert, 76
 Rudston (Rudstonthorpe), 72
 Rudstone, William, 71
 Russel, Edmund, 101
 Russell, Henry, 43
 Russells, William, 21
 Russia, 25, 63
 Ruston (Ruston), 71
 Ruston, Richard, 83
 Rydell, Edmond, 49
 Ryhill (Riall), 94
 Saintquintine, Mathew, 84
 Salte Preston (Scotland), 1
 Saltmarsh, 106
 Saltmarshe, Robert, 12
 Saltmarshe, Thomas, 107
 Sancton (Santon), 86
 Sanderson, John, 90
 Sanderson, William, 90
 Sandholme, 106
 Sanduth, Richard, 16
 Saunders, Thomas, 32
 Savage, John, 65
 Savage, Thomas, 25
 Savidge, Rowland, 29, 43
 Saweres, Cornelis, 37, 38
 Sawman, John, 5
 Sawter, John, 85
 Sayer, Nicholas, 20, 39, 40
 Scagglethorpe (Skagglethorpe), 75

- Scaithe, William, 50
 Scalby (Scalbie), 106
 Scampston (Skampston), 75
 Scarborough, 13
 Scoley, James, 63
 Scoley, John, 63
 Scorbrough (Scorebrough), 83
 Scorer, James, 45, 59
 Scorey, James, 21
 Scorth, Mr., 65
 Scot, a, 64
 Scotland, 3, 25, 41
 Scott, Henrie, 23
 Scott, Hugh, 12
 Scott, Thomas, 17
 Scoules, Henry, 27
 Scrayingham (Skrimingham), 78
 Sculcoates (Skowskott), 89
 Scule, Mathew, 85
 Seaton, 99
 Seaton Ross (Seaton), 85
 See, George, 88
 Sees, Alexander, 61
 Selby, 14, 19
 Seller, Richard, 76
 Sendall, John, 10, 15, 23
 Senter, Mark, 36, 37
 Settrington (Seterington), 74, 77
 Sewerby (Sewerbie), 69
 Seymowre, Thomas, 32, 33
 Shawe, Richard, 44
 Shawe, Thomas, 22
 Shawe, William, 85
 Shawes, Anthonie, 64
 Shawes, George, 64, 65
 Sheffield, Richard, 29
 Sheppard, Richard, 22
 Shepperd, Thomas, 92
 Sherburn (Sherburne), 75
 Sherwood, John, 89
 Sherwood, William, 86
 Shetland, 3
 Shields, 6, 22, 33
 Shillitoe, William, 91
 Ship, sale of, 18
 Shipping, embargo on, 43
 Ships — Affection, 29; Allom's Amie, 29; Amitie, 62; Angel (of Tunsbury), 62; Angeliver, 17, 21, 24, 25, 28, 32, 34; Anne, 6, 39; Anne Charitie, 32; Anne Francis, 18; Anne Gallant (of York), 6, 66; Ascension, 26, 43; Barbarie, 22; Bartholomew, 6; Beare, 4; Blew Dragon, 36; Bonadventure, 1; Canne, 3; Charite, 4, 10; Chauncewell, 24, 41; Christopher, 34, 35, 36; Comfort, 39; Concord, 30, 34, 35, 37, 41; Constant, 42; Content, 40; Costee, 20; Daniell, 17, 19, 20; Dyamond (Diamond), 14, 15, 41, 62; Eagle (of Dieppe), 62; Elizabeth, 2, 3, 22, 33, 34; Elizabeth (of Newcastle), 64; Elizabeth and Richard, 10; Emanuel, 32; Exchange, 17; Flower of Comfort, 13, 16; Fortune, 19; John Bonadventure, 15; Exchange, 15; Faucon, 15; Fleeing Harte, 25, 27; Flying Harte, 28; George, 30, 35, 62; Gift of God, 15, 17, 20, 23; Gillieflower, 28; Godes Gift (God's Gift), 18, 21, 37; God's Providence, 11; Grace, 33, 35, 38, 40; Grace of God, 29; Gray Faulkin (of Fredinckstat in Norway), 63; Griffin, 1, 5; Griphin, 53; Haire, 19, 30; Hartesease, 26; Harry, 9; Hayre, 34; Helen, 26; Hound, 30, 34; Hynd, 10; Increase, 34; Jacob, 10, 43; James, 33; Jonas, 27; Leo, 37, 38; Lion, 4; Little Haire, 16; Little Providence, 16; Little Patience, 26; Lyon, 42; Mairie and John, 6; Marie Cicely, 9; Marie Fortune, 24; Mairie Rose, 1, 2, 4, 6, 10; Margaret Rose, 8; Marie Anne, 21; Marie Hogg, 18; Marigolde, 31, 32; Mayflower, 12; Mermaid, 7; Moone, 23; Moyses, 22, 27; New Christopher, 32; Patience, 20, 24, 25; Pelicane, 11, 24; Phenix, 19, 30, 31; Primrose, 6, 18, 22, 24, 33; Prinsesse, 4; Providence, 17, 19, 23, 27, 45; Rainbow, 10; Richard, 12, 19; Robert, 25; Robert (of London), 14; Roberte, 12, 13, 28; Roebuck, 13, 66; Royal Exchange, 21; Severden, 61; Spedewell, 12, 19, 21, 22, 63; Susanna, 40; Swallow, 25; Swanne, 17; Swiftshure, 25, 27; Thomas, 10, 12, 20, 27, 39, 40; Thomas Bonadventure, 30, 31; Tobias (of Tunbury), 62; Tobyboat, 7; Tomas, 3; Truelove, 30; Unity, 38, 40; Valentine, 12, 23, 31; Vineyard, 18; Vyolett, 30; Waitie, 26; Welcome, 29; White Hynd, 12; William, 6, 43; Windrowe, 18, 23; Wite Beare, 5; York Bonadventure, 14
 Shipton, 84
 Shotten, Edward, 13
 Sigglesthorne (Sigilstron), 99
 Sigston, Robert, 80
 Sigsworth, John, 43
 Silverside, Ralfe, 102
 Simpson, Sampson, 23, 24, 32, 38, 112

- Sisson, William, 86, 102
 Skeckling (Stecklinge), 94
 Skeffling (Skeflinge), 93
 Skelling, 37
 Skelton, 105
 Skelton, Edward, 73
 Skelton, Peter, 73
 Skelton, William, 9
 Skerne (Skearne), 82
 Skidby (Skilbie), 89
 Skinner, Simon, 66
 Skipsea (Skipsey), 98
 Skipwith, 108
 Skirpenbeck (Shipenbeck), 75
 Skott, Richard, 88
 Skynne, John, 106
 Skynne, Peter, 106
 Sledmere, 75
 Smailes, Mr., 33
 Smales, Stephen, 103
 Smalewood, William, 81
 Smeton, Thomas, 92, 101
 Smith, Mr., 58
 Smith, Gilbert, 27
 Smith, James, 13
 Smith, Robert, 11, 22, 59
 Smith, William, 112
 Smith, Mrs., wife of William, 7
 Smorthwaite, Mr., 20
 Smorthwaite, John, 44
 Smorthwaite, William, 66, 112
 Smyth, George, 88
 Smythe, Christopher, 84
 Smythe, Henry, 71, 89
 Smythe, John, 71, 72, 89, 101, 106
 Smythe, Nicholas, 92
 Smythe, Richard, 71
 Smythe, Thomas, 91
 Smythe, William, 101
 Smythenson, William, 90
 Snell, Henry, 69
 Sothabie, Robert, 90
 Sothabie, Roger, 90
 Sothabie, Thomas, 75
 Sothabie, Thomas (senior), 90
 Southburn (Southburne), 80
 South Burton, 89
 South Cave (Southcave), 85
 South Cliffe (Southclif), 86
 Southcoates (Sutcottes), 96
 South Dalton, 87
 South Duffield (Southduffielde), 108
 South Newbald, 87
 South Skirlaugh (South Skirley), 97
 Sowtheron, John, 87
 Spain, 3, 18, 25
 Spaldington, 84
 Sparrow, William, wife of, 63
 Sparrowe, John, 84
 Sped, James, 67
 Speeton (Speton), 73
 Spital (Spytles), 70
 Spittle (Spittell), 91
 Spotton, Anthony, 90
 Sprisk, Robert, 87
 Sproatley (Sprotley), 96
 Stable, George, 107
 Stainton, Robert, 88
 Staire, John, 1
 Stamford Bridge (Stamforbrigge), 90, 106
 Stamford, John, 29
 Stamp, Christopher, 77
 Stamp, John, 106
 Starre, Isabel, 2
 Stather, William, 86
 Stavely, Thomas (of York), 4
 Staxton, 70
 Stearing, Edward, 73
 Stephenson, Thomas, 87, 88
 Stevenson, Thomas, 1
 Stilbarne, Thomas, 74
 Stillingfleet, 107
 Stillington, Thomas, 107
 Stiring, Thomas, 82
 Stirley, John, 96
 Stirtle, Robert, 76
 Stoad, 13
 Stocdale, Robert, 82
 Stockell, Mathew, 76
 Stockwith, 20
 Stonas, Edward, 31
 Stoneferry (Stonferrie), 95
 Storey, Thomas, 50
 Storie, John, 73
 Storie, Walter, 72
 Storke, Henry, 77
 Storwood (Storthwaite), 84
 Stquintine, John, 76
 St. Quintine, George, 72
 Strainton, Robert, 90
 Streete, Stephen, 108
 Strickland, William, 73
 Strickland, William (junior), 73
 Stutt, Richard, 29
 Stutt, William, 2
 Sunderland, 34
 Sunderlandwick (Sunderland wike), 82
 Surgeons, mustered, 84, 90, 103, 104
 Sutton, 78, 95
 Sutton, Sutton Grange (?) (near Wilberfoss), 91
 Sutton-on-Derwent (Sutton super Darwin), 91
 Sutton, Christopher, 87
 Sutton, John, 29, 87
 Sutton, Michael, 42
 Sutton, Robertson, 87
 Swale, William, 74

- Swanne, Thomas, 24, 25
 Swine (Swyne), 96
 Syme, Heughe, 101
 Sympson, William, 72
 Symson, James, 108
 Symson, Richard, 71
 Syvier, Nicholas, 73
- Tackitt, Philip, 10
 Tailer, Mr., 31, 55
 Tailer, Mr. Robert, 56, 57, 59, 112
 Tailer, William, 9, 112
 Tailler, Mr., 67
 Tailor, Heughe, 108
 Tailor, Thomas, 106
 Tailor, uxor, 76
 Tailour, John, 75, 76, 82
 Tailour, Robert, 75, 82
 Tailour, William, 75
 Tayboll, Thomas, 92
 Taylor, Francis, 63
 Taylor, George, 9
 Taylor, John, 22
 Taylor, Robert, 65
 Taylor, William, 3, 22
 Taylour, Robert, 10
 Taylour, William, 9
 Tealer, Robert, 32
 Tees, 26, 27
 Tees, Margery (wife of John), 22
 Teler, Robert, 15, 23
 Tempe, Oswould, 88
 Tempe, Robert, 88
 Tenant, Francis, 36, 39, 41, 43, 44
 Tennant, Ambrose, 87
 Tenne, John (senior), 70
 Thackrey, Mr. Thomas, 59
 Thewe, Thomas, 41
 Thirkeld, Marmaduke, 83
 Thirkleby (Thiclebie), 77
 Thirtleby (Thorclebie), 95
 Thixendale, 77
 Thomas, James, 5, 21, 22, 67
 Thomlinson, John, 106
 Thomlyn, William, 105
 Thomplington, William, 13, 32, 33, 63
 Thompson, 23
 Thompson, Mr., 35
 Thompson, Cuthbert, 38, 112
 Thompson, Henry, 101
 Thompson, John, 88
 Thompson, Ralf, 88
 Thompson, Richard, 19, 41, 76
 Thompson, Robert, 23
 Thompson, Thomas, 25, 74, 88
 Thompson, uxor, 86
 Thompson, William, 21, 56, 88
 Thoraby Hall (Thorwoodley), 75
 Thorley, Roger, 81
 Thorganby (Thormanbie), 107
 Thorngumbald, 94
 Thornholme (Thurholme), 69
 Thornthorpe (Thorn Thorpe), 76
 Thornton, 92
 Thornton, John, 102
 Thorpe, 84
 Thorpe Bassett (Thorbassett), 75
 Thorpe Hall (formerley Welwick Thorpe) (Thorpe), 93
 Thorpe, John, 105
 Thorpe, Robert, 62
 Thorpe, Stephen, 93
 Thorpe, Thomas, 93
 Thorton, Anthony, 89
 Thriske, Thomas, 89
 Thriske, uxor, 89
 Thrombles, Widow, 44
 Thoroughgood, Jonas, 17
 Thrumbles, John, 31
 Thruscros, Luke, 102
 Thwaite, John, 35
 Thwing (Twynge), 71
 Thwing, John, 58
 Thwing, Marmaduke, 81
 Tibthorpe, 80
 Tindale, William (alias Tindall), 13, 55, 56 112
 Tindall, Francis, 33
 Todd, George, 21
 Toodd, Henry, 81
 Toppan, Richard, 81
 Towthorpe, 76
 Torr, Thomas, 19, 20
 Toy, Thomas, 83
 Trame, John, 90
 Trinity House
 —, agreement with neighbour, 58
 —, arbitration by, 7, 15, 20, 21, 36, 42
 —, borrows money, 61
 —, buys annuity, 61
 —, calls in bonds, 4, 63, 64
 —, charters of, 3, 48, 51, 52
 —, common hall in, 30
 —, council chamber in, 31, 39, 44
 —, debts owed by, 4
 —, fails to pay rent, 58
 —, law suits of, 33, 59
 —, outer room in, 37, 39, 43, 44
 —, Brethren of—*passim*, 1–67
 —, —, admission of, 3, 57, 67
 —, —, disfranchisement of, 5, 7, 10, 38, 43, 45
 —, —, duties of, 48, 49, 50, 52
 —, —, examination of, 56
 —, —, meetings of, 49
 —, —, oath of, 47
 —, —, roll of, 14, 49
 —, —, summons of, 48, 59

Trinity House—*continued*

—, Chaplain of, 41, 48, 58
 —, Elder Brethren of, 7, 9, 11, 30, 35, 50, 51, 52, 54, 57, 111
 —, Elder Brethren, oath of, 47
 —, —, resignation of, 56, 59, 60, 65
 —, Officer of, 2, 4, 5, 7, 11, 13, 14, 19, 28, 30, 31, 36, 39, 45, 52, 62, 65
 —, —, duties and rights of, 52, 54, 55
 —, —, salary of, 55, 56
 —, —, see also Gaitonby, Nicholas; Porter, William; Purstwood, Richard; Raikes, John; Ripley, Robert; Scorer, James; Smith, Robert
 —, Registrar of
 —, —, duties of, 54, 60
 —, —, salary of, 54, 56
 —, Stewards of, 47, 50
 —, Wardens of, 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, 22, 29, 30, 35, 38, 48, 50
 —, —, bonds of, 7, 29, 33, 36, 58
 —, —, duties of, 11, 14, 49, 50, 52, 57
 —, —, election of, 4, 50, 52, 53, 64, 65
 —, —, fined, 33
 —, —, money owed by, 31, 55
 —, —, money paid to, 55
 —, —, sued at York, 59
 Trittell, Thomas, 88
 Trotter, John, 7, 112
 Trowtebeck, Thomas, 73
 Tunstall, 96
 Turner, Andrew, 12
 Turnstall, Richard, 21
 Turritt, Mr., 61
 Tuttle, Thomas, 32
 Twedell, Robert, 81
 Twisleton, Henry, 101
 Tyndell, Thomas, 67

Uliet, John, 73
 Ulrome (Ulam), 98
 Uncleby (Unclebie), 76

Vaughan, Frauncis, 91
 Vaughan, Richard, 107
 Vavasour, Edward, 75
 Vavasour, George, 84
 Vavasour, William, 105
 Vesse, Edmond, 89
 Vickarman, Ralfe, 70

Vowser, William, 89
 Voyage abandoned, 9, 10, 15, 23, 26, 32, 33
 Voyage, definition of, 60
 —, interruption of, 1
 Voyages—see under individual ports and countries

Wages, by month, 5, 16, 18, 21, 27, 42
 —, by voyage—see under ports
 —, registration of, 60
 Waide, Lawrence, 11
 Waird, Richard, 51
 Waite, Marmaduke, 85
 Waite, Robert, 85
 Waldbie, Anthonie, 87
 Walker, Leonard, 13, 69
 Walker, Stephen, 88
 Walker, Thomas, 69
 Walkington, 89, 105
 Waller, John, 42
 Wansford (Wansforth), 69
 Waplington, 91
 Warde, Thomas, 80
 Wardell, Cuthbert, 16, 20
 Warehouse, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 16, 19, 66
 Warman, William, 3
 Warmouth, Matthew, 112
 Warmouth, Percivall, 77
 Warner, Mathew, 28
 Warter, 81
 Warter, Gilbert, 82
 Wassand, 99
 Water Fulford (Fulforth), 107
 Watkinson, John, 108
 Watkinson, Richard, 101
 Watkinson, William, 11, 108, 112
 Watman, Phillip, 102
 Watson, Edward, 26
 Watson, John, 5, 85
 Watson, John (senior), 90
 Watson, Ralf, 20
 Watson, Richard, 5
 Watson, Robert, 86
 Watson, Thomas, 14, 25, 27
 Wattes, John, 17
 Wattes, Roger, 34, 50
 Watton, 81
 Watton (Watton cum Grainge), 82
 Wauldby (Waldbie), 89
 Wawne (Vaughan), 95
 Waxholme (Waxam), 96
 Weaverthorpe (Weverthorpe), 78
 Webster, James, 10, 11
 Webster, John, 90
 Weddall, Leonard, 6
 Weddell, Robert, 87

- Weeton (Weton), 93
 Welborne, Mathew, 76
 Welburne, Thomas, 75
 Welham (Welam), 78
 Wells, Christopher, 106
 Wells, Elias, 23
 Welton, 87, 106
 Welwick (Welweke), 93
 Wensley, George, 99
 West Cottingwith, 107
 West, James, 76
 West, uxor, 76
 Westabie, William, 90
 West Heslerton (Westheslerton), 74
 West Lutton, 77
 Westlynges, 58
 West Newton (Newton), 97
 Westow (Westowe), 76
 Wetwang (Wetwangh), 76
 Wharram Grange (Grainge), 75
 Wharram-le-Street (Wharam le Streete), 75
 Wharram Percy (Wharum Percy), 77
 Wharton, Mathew, 71
 Wharlington, Thomas, 86
 Wharye, William, 9
 Wheldrake, 107
 Whelpdaile, John, 101
 Whitbie, Francys, 71
 Whitby, 15, 29
 Whithonie, Thomas, 65
 Whiting, 33
 Whiting, Marmaduke, 78
 Whittington, Thomas, 19
 Whitts, Launcelot, 70
 Whitwell, William, 75
 Whystson, John, 1
 Wickham, William, 89
 Wighell, John, 98
 Wight, Isle of, 3
 Wilan, Leonard, 101
 Wilberfoss (Wilberfose), 91
 Wilberfourth, Thomas, 70
 Wilkin, Nicholas, 17
 Wilkinson, George, 56, 112
 Wilkinson, Phillipp, 89
 Wilkinson, Robert, 2
 Willerby (Willerbie), 70
 Williamson, John, 42
 Williamson, Thomas, 6, 75
 Willitoft, 85
 Willus, John, 90
 Wilson, Alexander, Scot, 70
 Wilson, John, 102
 Wilson, Patrick, 1
 Wilson, Richard, 82
 Wilson, Thomas, 9, 55, 87
 Wilson, William, 102
 Wilsthorpe (Wilstropp), 73
 Wilton Beacon, 90, 109
 Wilton, Symond, 81
 Winestead, 94
 Winshopp, Thomas, 6
 Winter, William, 27, 35
 Winthopp, Robert, 19
 Winterbottom, Widow, 2
 Wintringham, 77
 Withernsea (Withornsey), 93
 Wittie, Richard, 80
 Woldgate, 26
 Wold Newton (Woulde Newton), 71
 Wood, Thomas, 72
 Woodall, Giles, 70
 Woodhall, 108
 Woodhouse, Thomas, 82
 Woodmancie, Anthony, 89
 Woodmancie, William, 15, 16
 Woodmansey, John, 30, 31, 36, 59, 65, 112
 Woodmansey, Thomas, 112
 Woodmansey, William, 62
 Woodmerke, Launcelot, 81
 Woolfe, William, 76
 Worlington, Jane, 3
 Wormeley, Christopher, 64
 Worthington, George, 98
 Wraie, Henry, 18
 Wray, Henry, 13
 Wreck, 19, 20, 23, 26, 34, 35
 Wressell, 85
 Wright, Christopher, 29
 Wright, Edward, 88
 Wright, Henry, 85
 Wright, John, 6, 72
 Wright, Marmaduke, 81
 Wright, Richard, 29, 30, 102
 Wright, Robert, 77, 93
 Wright, Thomas, 2
 Wrightington, Coniston, 41, 112
 Wrightington, William, 41, 43, 45
 Wyld, Ralf, 19
 Wylson, Mr., 65
 Wyman, William, 42
 Wyhter, William, 44
 Wyske, Robert, 73
 Yaites, 5
 Yaites, Hew, 67
 Yaites, Mr., 55
 Yard, Richard, wife of, 27, 28
 Yarmouth, 7, 17, 22
 Yattes (alias Yaites), John, 66, 112
 Yedingham (Yeadingham), 77
 Yephram (Yapham), 90
 Yokefleet (Yorkefleete), 105
 York, 4, 11, 12, 17, 19, 51, 59
 Youlthorpe (Yelthorpe), 92
 Young, John, 12
 Younge, Christopher, 67
 Yunge, Henry, 66

